# NEWES

FROM

## OXFORD

DECLARING,

The Proceedings of the Lord Seg against the Cavaleers, and how he beat Sir John Biron, and the rest out of their Trenches, with the losse of three or four men, and hath now placed a strong Garrison in the City, so that there is not a Cavaleer lest therein, or thereabours.

Likewise an exact Relation of a Remarkable bat;
tell, fought by Sir John Hotham against the Earles of
Cumberland and Newcastle, neer Beverley in Yorksbure,
Siptem. 1 4. and how he deseated the whole Army,
killing many of them, and so obtained a Glorious and joyfull Victory.

Likewise true intelligence from Westchester, de-



Sep. 17. Printed for John Wight, by Authority.



And the stooks of the second o

tr. 17. Printed for John Wiels by Authoric

Exceeding happy Newes from the City of OXFORD.



the fourteenth of this instant month, Letters came from Oxford, to many worthy and eminent Persons Resident in this City, Declaring the Proceedings of the Right Honourable, the Lord SET in those Parts, against the Cava-

leers, since his first comming thither, and that hee hath done great service for the Honourable Court of PARLIAMENT neer Oxford, by deseating some of the Cavaleeres Troops, and Relieving those that were sore oppossed by the said Rebels.

For at the first comming of the Cavaleers to that City, they committed many Out-rages against the well-affected Party, plundering their Houses, and taking all that they had from them by violence the Vice-Chancellour, Masters, and Schollers of the Colledges siding with them.

A 2

Bu



But when Sir Iohn Byron and the rest of the Carvaleers had information that the Parliament Forces were comming, and that they had set down their Resolutions to fight it out to the last man, they marched out of the Town with all expedition, and are now gore towards his Majesty.

Likewise two hundred souldiers more, immediately followed them, not daring to withstand the Lord SET, whose appearance neer OXFORD, made divers of the Malignant party to flye, and are

now likewise gone towards his Majesty.

But it is thought that they were met withall by some of the Parliament Forces in other Counties,

and are now in fafe custody.

Yet Sir RICHARD CAVE stayed in the town and skirmished some certain while with the Parliament Force, and after the space of two hours, they sounded a Retreat, and betook themselves to slight, leaving many of their men slain and wounded, and through Gods assistance, they having obtained this joyfull and happy Victory, our men marched into the Town with size hundred souldiers, together with two Pieces of Ordnance, and were kindly received by the Townsmen.

Thus hath that worthy Member of the Honourable House of Peers, the Lord SET, defeated the Cavaleers at OXFORD, having now strongly Foreisted the Town, so that it now stands firme and sure for the King and Parliament, and hath now decred the whole County of all such Rogues," who formerly was a great Burthen and Oppression to

the County.



By Letters from WESTCHESTER, it is dear red and fignified, That upon the tourcement of this instant mouth, three hundred of the Welch-men that were billeted at the said City, began to through Fire-works therein, thinking to fire the same, by Reason that the Major would not condiscend to their Demand; which was to have the City resigned up to them.

But before that they could bring their Defignes to perfection, the Trayned Band of that County came in against them; and threatned to kill every man, if that they persisted in their former Courses

and wayes

Where on the VVelchmen began to leave the Town, and retreated back, and as it is supposed, are gone towards Lancashire to the Lord Strange.

The Town stands well-affed to the King and Par-

liament.

rable House of Commons, intimating, That the King is gone from Nottingham to Derby, and that it was conceived hee is resolved to take his Journey from thence towards Westchester Indicate the Cavaleers are Resolved to go all thither, but what their intentions be, are not yet known.

these tydings, he resolved the next day be ing the 13.0f this month, to go himselfe in person with sooffeet and sooffers. Mowards Reperse, which was duar accordingly, and correspond within two releases



An exact Relation of a Remarkeable fought by that Worthy Champion, Sir John Hotham against the Earles of Cumberland and Newcastle, neere Beverley in Yorkeshire, Septem. 13.

Hotham received information, from Beverley, that the Earl of Cumber-land, together with the Earl of New-castle, had sent five troops of Horse thither, to keepe the town in awe, and to imprison all those that stood ill-affected to the King, and that they were resolved to send some foot-forces, with some pieces of Ordnance likewise, very suddenly, for the better securing of the same.

Whereupon Sir John having received these tydings, he resolved the next day being the 13.0f this month, to go himselfe in person with 500. Foot, and 100. Horse towards Beverley, which was done accordingly, and comming within two miles

of the town, there was a Gentleman came from towards Beverley, certifying unto him, that the Earls of Cumberland and New castle, was within 7 miles of the said town and was resolved to advance the reforces a-

gainst him.

But Sir John and his followers, hearing of these tydings took much courage thesat, and marched with speed, rowards Beverley, and comming thither allaulted the same, discharging against the Cavaleers very furioully, continuing in a hot skirmilh till towards the Evening, where the Forces that were within the town, founded a Parley, and treating some while with Sir John, they defired, that the Battle might be referred till the next day, but he would not condifcend thereto, and therupon they fell toot, and about 9. of the clock at night the Earl of Cumberlands Forces affaulted Sir John Hothame; infomuch, that he was very dangeroufly befer, his own person being in great hazzard; but by the Wildom and Policy of him, he defeated their whole Army, and forced the Cavaleers to leave For . the town.

For when they were in the middell of the Battle Sir John cauled Captain Turwill to draw out 100. Foot to charge the Enemy on the Reer, which he performed with much care and fidelity, and charged three of the Earl of Cumberlands Forces in a very desperate manner, kil'd seven, and lost two of his own men, then Sir John came up, and charged four troopes more, and killed 14.0f them, two of them being Commanders of great note, and very able Souldiers, immediatly after, Captain Turvill having wheeled a little about with great resolution gave a second Charge shor divers, and took Colonel Gibson prisoner. Thus hath Sir John Hotham with Goo men defeated the whole Army of Cavalcers, but by reason it was dark could not pursue fell toor, and about the tail of Cumberland ing in great hazzard; but by the Willom and Policy of him, be detended their whole Arthy, and forced the Cavaleers to leave





#### SEVERALL

## ARTICLES

SCOTS DEMANDS,

To the High and Honourable Court of PARLIAMENT,

By the Commissioners appointed for the Kingdome of S C O T L A N D.

#### ALSO

Their reall Resolution and constant affection in joyning with their Neighbour-Nation of England for the defence of the Religion and Laws of the two Kingdomes against the common Enemies of them both, knowing that the ruine of the one would prove the ruine of the other.

\$ \$

Printed for J. Upton. Septemb.17. 1642;

# ARTICLES

OFTHE SCOTS DEMANDS,

To rice High and Monourable Council

By the Commissioners appointed for the Ringdoms

O ami A

Their val Resolution and cense in issering in loyning unth their Naighbour-Nation of England for the defence of the two line hand and Lines of the two line dance appaired the common Enemies of them both know it that the runne of the one would grove the runne of the content of the content.

LONDON,
Panted for J. Upson. Septemb. 17. 1642.



### SEVERALL ARTICLES SCOTS DEMANDS

Humbly presented to the Fligh and Honourable Court of Parliament, by the Commissioners of SCOTLAN Port and SCOTLAN Port

Their constant resolution and affection to England in defence of the religion and lames of the two Kingdomes ugainst the common enemies moderate not admitted to the Kingdom

T is defired that it may be entred in this present Parliament, that no Scotish men, Scould Ships or Veffels, or Paffengers belonging to the Kingdome of Seetland be prefied by land or fee, in any part of England or Ireland, Sea-Ports on harbones shereof, feeing these are free from any Presse by the Law and practice of our Kingdomes ord:

2. For a better commerce and intercourse between the Kingdomes of Scotland, England and Ireland, and that it may be dow declared lawfull A 2



(3)

lawfull to transport all goods and commodities from Scotland, to England or Ireland, or from thence to Scotland in the same case, and as free from Customes and Taxations what-soever, as if they were transported from one Port of Scotland to another, or from one Port of England or Ireland to another, with these Declarations alwayes, that the said mutual liberty insomuch as concernes goods prohibited by the Lawes of either of the Kingdomes to be transported to forraigne Nations, shall onely serve for the inward use of the said three Kingdomes.

Alenially and the manner of the restraint and punishment of the contraveners to be

confidered upon.

And that all Native and Forraigne commodities not prohibited in the Kingdomes from whence they are transported, may by the Scotish men as freely be imported, as by any of His Majesties Subjects of England or treland, and so reciprocally in Scotland by the English and Trish.

Fortaine places, and arriving in any Roads, Havens y or Ports of England or Ireland, through rempetts of weather, or for refreshment, or upon whatfoever other occasions, and not disclosed o may be free to passe and repasse without searching, or any other impe-

diment :



diment! and that if any Scotish men shalbe loaden with moneys or whatsoever Forraign Commodities in any Possaign part, or in any Forraigne Bottome, or in any English or Irish Bottome; That it shalbe free to the Owners thereof and their Pactors to unload their moneyes, goods, and commodities aforesaid, at any Port of England or Ireland, and to transport the same from theme to Scotland without any impediment to be made to them, and the English and Irish to have the like libesty reciprocally in Scotland.

4. If any Scotish ships or any other vessels loaden with Scotish mens goods, going or coming from any Forraigne Nation pertaining to Scotish men, as aforesaid, shall arrive in any part of England or Ireland, and having necessity to sell a parcell of their said goods, that it shallbe lawfull for them to doe the same, and to transport the remnant to Scotland or elswhere, without the payment of any Custome, but for so much as they shall happen to sell, and the line list and Irish to have the like liberty reciprocally in Scotland.

flained by His Majesties Subjects, and by the Dunkirks and other Pirats, by sobbing them of their goods, taking the ships, and spoyling their men: That some folid course may be caken

caken for the preventing the like in time to come; forthat His Majesties Subjects may have free trade herester, and the Scottle ships passing to France, Halland, or any other part, may have a safe convoy of His Majesties ships have a safe English and the Irish ships have a safe to convoy have a safe to be a safe to any other safe safe safe to any other safe safe safe safe safe and the Irish ships

There can be no greater mark of internal unity between the Kingdomes, then a free and peaceable converting at home and abroad discriment of England, that where the England have any out-made or dealing in Formighe places, that it may be free to Scotth men to not trade and deale in the lane I laces, without any impediment to be made to them by the English or Irish, and the English or Irish to have the like liberty in out-frade or dealing of Stotish men in any Forraighe places.

from being affociated in companies within the Kingdomes of England and Ireland, upon fuch conditions as the English and Irish are admitted, and this to be reciprocally for England and Instantial companies and all affociations in Sections, and because there are not fuch identifications are necessary, and that the trade of filling (author is the of the greatest benefits

(3)

within His Majeries Doutinions Tolerior ye brought to perfection; it is he that by men tuall concourse of both Kingdomes, fuch a course may be taken, as may belt bring other trade of manufactories in Scotland, and the ing within His Majeffies deas to perfection and that Commissioners may be directed by the King and Parliament of the Kingdomes to treat upon fuch meanes and conditions as may fubrill with the freedome and liberies, and may conduce ber to the good and being be pleafed to take into their confiderations the exorbitant cultoms and taxations and to ther rigorous' dealings, whereof the para-culdes are fee downe in a hore herewale, gr ven in, taken and used by the Karpios Damarke both of the Scottlir and English and whereas this Majettes Subjects have already felt the fmart thereofy that now form good course may be taken for reducing the said actions to some reasonable, knowne and constant measure, and for the liberty of His Majefties subjects from the like rigorous dealing

Wherefore let all those who love Religion and their Liberty, joyne against the common enemy, and let them be accursed who shall not seek the preservation of their neighbour

in time to come.

bournation, both in Religion and Lawes as their owne, as knowing that the ruine of one will prove the utter ruine of both. And knowing well, as having from their owne Councels discovered it, that the ruine of both was intended, and that it was ever their plot and purpole, that if they could not ingage our dearest Brethren and Neighbour-Nation in a warre for our destruction, then eo give us some ill affured peace, which might binde our hands and hold us quiet untill the yoke of bondage were more heavily and unremoveably laid upon our Brethren in England, by the help of fuch an Army as was pretended to be gathered against us. And as we attest the God of Heaven, that the maintenance of Religion and Laws, and no other, is our aime, for the atchieving of which, we shall neither spare our paines, fortunes nor lives, which we know cannot be more profitably and honourably spent.

orwo PINIS

Wherefore I sail along who love Relies-Considering Liberry, formed stipfich the conconsequently and less on the accorded who

isa and its a oitar morning on, kind and line





A

### VINDICATION OF THE

## KING Charles F. aff

WITH

Some OBSERVATIONS upon the TWO HOVSES:

By a True Son of the Church of E N G-LAND, and a Lover of his Countries Liberty.



London, Printed Anno Domini, 1642

## VINDICATION

11 1 1 1/

TWO HOVELS:

By True Son of the Charen of E NG-TAND, and a Lover of his Countries Liberty



Called Princed Sano Domini, 164 a





A Vindication of the King, with some Observations upon the two Houses, by a true Son of the Church of England, and a Lover of his Countries Liberty.

Reader,

Shall not be curious to satisfie the Reason of any preposest opinion, yet fince the Times hath given an open Presse to clear every imagination which is not stifled in this Dampe; I have endeavoured to contract my own Meditations in a narrow roome; and rather expose them to the censure of the most judicious, then rest satisfied alone, and admit this cloudy sur-

face to overwhelme fo Vaft a Body.

I confesse it was no mean part of my happinesse in our dangerous extreams, to hope for a happy Union by that Soveraign medicine of a sading State, a Parliament, and knowing the admirable affection of our gradious Soveraigne to the peace and quiet of the Kingdoms, though it was His unspeakable missortune, never to know the missery of the People, till their discontents were grown to that head, they became almost (if not altogether) uncurable, by those unreasonable and illegall Monopolies, exacted by some ill affected agents, conducing little to his advantage, but to the surthering of their ambition, who notwithstanding, could as easily desert him in his misery, as before be the reddy Instruments to importune him to this mischiese, upon presence of a Legall Authority, which who knowes not a Prince, may be soon mistaken

(2)

in, fince none can be so filly, as to believe him a studied Lawyer: Yet that this should expose us to so great an adventure, as not onely to divest him of this suspected arbitrary power, but to confer an absolute Government to any whatsoever, renders me no other action then the Poets,

Incidit in Syllam cupiens vitare caribdim.

But if you please to take the true State of the businesse, let your Impartial Judgement confer with your Reason, upon these sew notorious truths. What has the King denied which concern our Liberty, and are the undoubted securities of our happinesse, under the regiment of a

Just and unquestionable Monarchy?

Are not our Rights and Properties already establisht this Parliament, by fuch acts of Grace, as could never finde Presidents from His Ancestors · besides the utter extirpation of Shipmony, Monopolies, upon what pretence soever, those arbitrary Courts of Justice, High Commission, Star-Chamber, Marshalseas,&c. Has He not importuned the fetling of Religion in his purity, and that there might be a Law, to secure the tender Consciences of those who will not agree the Ceremonies. Are not the taking away these, sufficient ground to defolve our Jealousies if ever we meant to be satisfied. As for their fear, I wish we had as little reason to suspect the fomenters, as we have the King, who is so clearly divested of any Power, to make good the least Injustice, that it's too great a hazard on His part to adventive what our Consciences enforce us to make good for Him on our part : and the confervation of these are so attested by Him (in the Word of a King) with fuch unufuall expressions, that if they came from a Stranger, (I suspected not an Infidell) I was bound to beleeve in Charity? Witnefle those serious affeverations, God so deale with Me



( 3)

and my Children, as I intend to conserve my Parliament in it's Priviledges, the Rights of the Subject, and the true profest Protestant Religion, God so prosperme in what I take in Hand.

Is there yet a further way to establish them, whereby. they may be so secure, that a violation may seem imposfible, without the subversion of the very Letter of the Law: Why is it not proposed if it be no Invasion of that Just Prerogative, was never denied His Ancestors ? and what he hath deserved of us, that he may not be as far trusted, is as hard to Object as easily answered. If then we must needs agree that there being nothing so clear, why should any subtle pretences, hinder our defired accommodation, unlesse there be that intend the alteration of our Government; and how inconfiftant that may prove to a People already managed, under the united Order of a vertuous King, dayly experience offers it too easie of conjecture. Yet for our better satisfaction, lets weigh the amends we are like to make our felves, from these few Inconveniences, amongst the thousands which dayly expose themselves to our view.

ready assumed into their own hands a formall Ordinance countermanding, suspending, nay, creating Acts of Parliament, though not in the name of Acts, yet in the power of Acts, wherby both King and People are obliged to obey; how to distinguish this Ordinance from an Act of State, I am not well fatisfied yet I have heard it call'd Treason in one of their Members, for this comparison, though with that caucious provisoe, That it should be no leading case to surrue ages for Judges to imitate. Is this the security of our undoubted Rights we have so long endeavoured: who carries not now his life in his hand, man-



nag d

nag'd by an exact power of a bare Vote, which if any contradicts, must suffer under the name of a malignant party, though of their own Members, and not proceeded against by the Justice of any precedent Acts, but condemned by the Votes of the present Session; and if this be not an absolute subversion of the Rights of Parliament, and destructive to the sundamentall Lawes of our Kingdom (wherein our Liberty consist.) I would fain be satisfied what is; for tis most apparant to whosoever examines their ordinary proceedings; we have no Law lest, but what serves their turn; and if that be desective to punish those they please to call Delinquents, their Legislative Ordinance can as well supply that desect, as it could make that obnoxious, which till this Parliament no Man could ever call a fault.

2. This continuing Power of the two Houses, which if they had had a mind should ever be remitted, they would have either expressed it in their first demand, and limitted it to a certain time, wherein they might have compleatly qualified the disquiet countenance of a troubled Estare; or fince have endeavoured fome Remon-Arance for our satisfaction in that particular : For I would fain be answered, First, If they fir while they lift, and paffe what they lift, whether they have nor (during their pleasure, subverted our Monarchy by their democrafie, and Invested themselves of a power more Arbitrary, then the Monarchicall Government could pretend to, that having his limitations and Rules of Law, which the Judges are to answer (if they mistake) or those that advise the King; their democracy having no bounds, be but a thing of Yesterday, and which as yet we cannot understand, assuming to themselves the sole power to Judge of our dangers, and propole fuch remedy, as may answer their pretences. 2. How



2. How every consciencious Man can dispence with that facred Oath of Allegiauce, wherein He cals God ro Witnesse for the Vindication of His Princes Just Pre. rogative; and their Protestation to maintain an absolute and unlimited power in the two Houses, wrested to those Ordinances expressely inhibited by His Majestis speciall commands: in my understanding it is to no other purpose, then to leade us into a Maze, where, when we are lost by our m funderstanding (which must necessarily be the principall of our subversion, They will offer us a Clue, shall either leade us to their premeditated designes, whereby of necessity they will become our Masters, or to an inevitable Ruine, before we know the reason of our Fears and Jealousies, being the old Rule they so often enveighed against, First to trouble a State, then to subvert the Government. Let it not be objected now, That I am against Parliaments, for (God knowes) I am for them, and as zealous for my Country as any Man that lives : But in my opinion, the best way to secure our Liberty had been, That our Members of both Houses might continue Subject still, lyable to the Regiment of those Laws which shall be enacted by them, wherein they will have a care of securing their own Estates for future, as well as ours, which was certainly the intentions of our well advised Ancestors, in exposing so great a trust into their hands, when the Prince called for their advice in matters of greatest concernment; but by this continued Session, they nor onely are Invested of an absolute power, but are able to make themselves amends at leisure for those monies exhausted our of their Estates, while we grown under the insupportable burthen of theirs (as they call them) Legall Taxes; and thus they may well be carelette what ewith their deferred threes, which would have

(6)

Laws are past, never intending to be observers, but Lords

of what they make.

2. Who are these pretended reformers of the Commonwealth, but the very inftruments who were the favourites during our oppression. I need not name them to any, who has once attended the Epidemicke trouble of our age, and what unheard of Conversion we can make of their lives, whereby fuch a Confidence should be reposed in them, as to devest so Religious and Just a Prince of his unquestionable Rights and Prerogatives, and confer such an unlimitted power so readily upon them, if we return our former senses, renders me amaized; itis not amisse to ruminate some words his Majesty used in his own vindication at Newmarket, My Lords lay your hands on your hearts who were the Contrivers of these Illegall taxes, wherewith you have so incensed my people, to whose advantage were these impositions levied. are my Exchequers at all larger, or did you not rather conduce to your peculiar behefit, who were the orely perswaders of them, that you have now repayd mee with condigne thanks. Those favourites being content to be the Causers, though not Companions of their Princes mif-fortunes being like Crows upon a Carkas that have no fooner bared the bones, but they are flown, are we not yet sensible the rules of policy, not of honefty, to fecure their lives and fortunes, not their Consciences, exposed you to this politike, not publike service, and had you not in so exact a course served your turns of these Loyall prevenders, they had been as lyable to the extre nity of Justice as the greatest Delinquents that underwent the most heavy sensures; and undoubtedly had had their deferved tha res, which would have given a

better



(7)

better Colour to their upright proceedings as they would have you so believed. If they had impartially difiribated Juftice amongst the then Malignant party: but now that we should be so stupid as to be circumvented with any preferees whatfoever, which our firip the Effentiall rules of Government or Reason, and confide in the positive Vote of an ambirious party for ought we know, would admit my perswader to be a mad-man that could allow that in his opinion, but make them what you will, suppose them to be the most reall and upright men in their lives and confciences in the whole world: They are but the Counfell of the King and Kingdome, not their Commanders, for the health of our State is admirably ballanced if that have but his due proportion; The Parliament confiring of three bodies, the King, the Lords, and Commons, so that if two should be diffructive and the third remaine found during those Lawes already in force, there can be no danger to our Kingdome, but if either of the trocan paffe at their pleafure what they will, the third must then of neocifity Rand for a Cypher, for confenting or difagreeing is then of equall value, and in my opinion yt's a prefident of too great an adventure, for suppose the King and the Major part of the Lords should agree an Ordinance or Law, we should thinke extremly prejudiciall to the Liberry of the Subject, our Commons should be concluded peremptorily against their Consents: I heard an all not long fince vouched in prefident that had been ratified against the Confent of the Lords Spirituall, where they declared nec pollumus nec volumus conference, and this for are we could not find a second. At the Parliament at Owford in 17. M. a. when the Lords were nor there prefent

present, they were saine to disolve the House without passing one Act, confirming my first proposition, That the confent of two bodies are not of force to make Us Laws without the third, much leffe conclude; the King who is not onely the supream head, but the very foule, whose power gives life to their actions, when their body is once dissolved, besides how incoherent is it, with that authority committed to them, for if the Parliament (which are onely His great Councell) offer him a Bill, which He is bound to agree, it was more then ever His Ancestors were; and of their Counsellors, it must ne-

ceffarily follow, they are His Commanders.

We have a Maxime with the Subject, Modul & conventio vincent legem . In former ages and ever fince Parliaments were in use, Le Roy f'avisera vvere sufficient authority to make a Bill of both Houses unwarrantable: and how the King has loft that Right, or vyhat new Laws are found out distructive to that Prerogative, I never yet read, nor ever shall, unlesse some such new Ordinance or bare Votes can pretend to fuch an unwarranted power (whereof there was never yet found a Prefident) which can have no other operation upon my understanding, then, That the Votes of the present Members which can at their pleasures dispose the undoubted Priviledges of the Crown (by a Law recorded onely in their owne breasts) and given out to us under the guilded Title of the Peoples Liberty, when indeed they are but Golden Chaynes in stead of Bulrushes, and (referv'd till occasion shall make it too apparant) may finde out a Law of equall force to dispose the Crown, when they shall so far debilitate the Prince as he shall be no way able to make reliftance; for when the supporters are not onely under



undermined, but clearly taken away; by what reason can we imagine the Structure may continue firme, that you may be sure we will not unjustly charge them, be pleased to observe with me their Orders in these sew instances.

1. Their countenancing these unwarranted Acts, either by a feditious huddle of indigent people, and fo procuring Petitions to necessitate these premeditated proceedings, or leavying an absolute War against the King; securing us upon no other reasons then that they are the representative body of the Kingdom, and therefore our Obedience, rather to be expected, then our Reafon fatisfied, which indeed is true enough, if they proceeded upon that warranted rule to which no man could refuse observance, or being intrusted by us with the power of preceding Parliaments; that they would purfue points of fo high concernment, with the fame mature reasons and deliberations, as they have done, and and then they might well expect our readinesse to secure their actions: But suppose we elect one that should speak or endeavour to enact Treason, does our election bid us to secure him, or will future Parliaments blame us hereafter for giving up so great a Delinquent to the Justice of the Lawes dare we countenance their Intentions, who hath fercht Presidents from the weakest Princes, (nay, and go beyond them to) to the disadvantage of as able a Prince as ever yet held the Scepter, nay, and offer their suppositions to the Vulgar, If the Prince be a foole, a childe, &c. ought he not to be governed by his Counsell, though it be against his consent, if it stand with the publique benefit what Implication to make of this I understand not, but I am sure that it was none of

(10)

of our meaning when we gave our voice in the Edection Can an Ordinance of Parliament without the confer of the King renew a repealed Ast, and with so bold a countenance trample upon the heeles of that Parliament in Richard the seconds time, and this very repealed Ac renewed this Parliament, be within one step of it, wherein the Parliament took the Crown and gave itto the then Earl of Bullingbrook, which was the reason of fo much Blood in our Civill Wars, and was not well fettled till of late Years? And can we blame the King if He defires shelter from such a storme: If it be ther intentions, fure one Bullingbrook will not serve their turnes, fince there bath been equall shares in this so great an adventure. And to vouch the Oath of this Ufurper H.4. which came in at their benevolence to a Prince of an unquestionable Title, and never offered before or fince to any English King that ever we read or heard of the with it's limitations) is so far from their Loyall pretences, that they are rather to be believed fludied mischiefes and endeavours, to embroyle the Kingdome in a Civill War.

2. To difingage all that would out of affection or love, interest themselves to secure the Kings Person, and Dignity (it being too apparant to any ordinary understanding) that such proceedings were never warranted by any precidents of preceding Parliaments, or those Laws they call fundamentall in our Kingdom, they scandalize such with the name of malignant Persons, whereby His Meniall Servants either absolutely resus do or durst not adventure His attendance, and countenance this medley in such a sense, that the King himselse is perpetually traduc'd under this obstruse Dialact; which though they dare

(11)

dare not put down in plain English, for fearethe most violent amongst them should be ashamed to own it vet by fuch an implication, as the plainest capacity cannot but bluth, and with admiration wonder, whereto this may tend, I would faine be fatisfied, what these might not dowhen they had once mastered these their malignants; For if you will give us as much reason as the Ants, you must believe a Winrer may come, as well as think a Summer is come: durst any Man then oppose their proceedings, when they have reduced all to their own Termes, doe you not speake your selves the very Law, and we as we ought to yeeld no appeale from Parliament, being the highest Court in the Kingdome; yet in this sense as the King is a part of it (for otherwise I understand not by what right) it has the preheminence of those they call the Kings Courts, being both conveen dby the same Royall Authority.

The discountenancing any Petitions whatsoever (wherein we defire to interpose our advice for acommodarion or otherwise) though never so agreeing with our Laws, unlesse they stand with the sence of their party, as if all our Wisedom were shut up in so narrow simits, and these the onely Men in England infallible vet give me leave to aver, That to the number of almost two hundred approved able Men, whose warranted Judgement and fufficiencies were the onely inducement of their Countries Election, have been fain to fit still, and fee things carried in this diforderly confusion (peremptorily against their earnest endeavours) and have for bin fo much as askt their opinions in marrers of greatest concernment; but being unwilling to expose their Consciences to so high a Guilt, have withdrawn themselves as unviefull Members of fuch a Body.

(12)

4. To infinuate a beliefe of their care to the Vulgar, They have perpetually, furmifed terrible Jealousies, which have produced no other effect, then a defired fulpition of the King, yet these offered upon most improbable conjectures, as every private Letter is sufficient grounds to piece up their designes, or by such Persons whose private discontents, leade them to offer these high indignities to that facred Person, they were never worthy to serve in the meanest Office; and though their Lives were fo notorious for their former extravagancies, they have by these superfluous invectives found countenance, till prefuming upon their merits, which were none, except to abuse the King, can be called defert; That they have been given up to rapine or fome fuch damnable fin, that nature would never have pardened, if vve had had no Law; Yet these Mens informations, sufficient grounds to traduce the King, these Letters most neceffary Animadversions to leavie Forces, to maintaine the Kings Forts, Towns, and Magazines against Him, I, and in His own name to, as if shey could derive that authority from Him, that has no power (according to your Ordinance) to leavie them in His owne Defence, though His Person is in never so apparant imminent danger; yet they for His good, and the good of the Kingdome, can pretend to this Power, and beyond, vet that all is not of that infallability, let Mr. Pims Letter from Sir John Hotham witnesse with me.

I have committed these sew Observations, to the view of the Publique, finding so many bold Pamphlets (with so high impudence) sly at the Face of Majesty unreproved, and every corner stinks of this unclean Doctrine; yet since tis come to this height, that we must declare our





(13)

felves, or lose our King, : wherein my purpose failes, my Life shall make good to my last Breath; but if Religion, Reason, and Law had not warranted so Just a cause, I thould never have adventured to cleare a Glasse to so foule a countenance : yet before I conclude, ler me propose one Question in Religion: Whether the Church was not in its purityin the Primi ive times; the World agrees they had in those Dayes a King that was no Chriftian? Whether Christ had not more power(then ever any can or dare pretend to fince) to eclipse that Regall Dignity, if it had been distructive to the Church ? yet He refused the lowest office of a Magistrate, But gave to Cæfar the things that were His, for when the voung Man came to Him and faid, Lord command my Brother that he device the Inheritance with me, He replies, who made me a Ruler or a Judge amongst you? But now, That we having a Christian King, professing by his unblemisht Life, the same way to salvation with us, protesting to conserve our Liberties with his Life, to make such an apparant difference, which may bethe occasion of the effusion of so much Christian Blood, upon meere Jealousies, will be the most unheard of disloyalty that can be committed to future Ages.

FINIS.

Post of Oraca Charlian and

ייות וווכטים לי שונונים ביינים

rea nen eth

FINIS.



### The Welchmans Declaration:

DECLARING Her Resolution to pe revenged on her enemies, for te reat overthrow of a creat many of her Coufins and Countreynen in Teane Forrest in Clocestersbire, where her was most cruelly peaten : toether with her Complaint for the losse of Regland Castle pelonging to her creat Cousin (the Earl of Worcester) while her was keep it, but now taken from her by her teadly enemy Sir William Waller, who was peat her in the foresaid Forrest, in the climactericall yeer of her unhappy Testruction. 1642

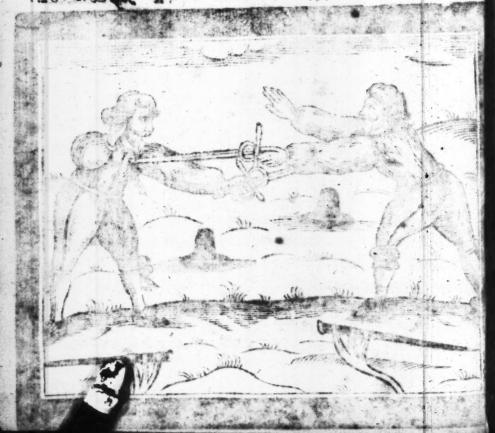


### the Welchmans Declaration

DECLARING

der Kefolution to perevenged en her enemies mis destinot, of a cetatinany of her Confine and Confined Forth of the Confined with the Complaint for the loffe of Royland Coffe pelongia and Cosfin the Farl of Warafter) while her with Leeping between the her by the confined with the pelongian and her by the farl of Warafter) while her with Leeping between the her by the confined with the confined w

unhappy Teffriction. 1642 Ceck ...





The VVelchmans Resolution, to revenge her selfe upon her enemies, for the teath of her Countrey-men in the creat overthrow given her by Sir William Waller, her teadly enemy.

felt good, and revenge to teath of her creat

Er was thought to have shewed creat valour, and done extraordinary feats against her encmies, if her had put te wit to describe tem, put her was fo weak in ammunition and frength, tat her could do nothing, to her creat tilcouragement and tiladvantage, py realon Morean as Griffith her enerable Captain loft her life and armes in te combate, yet let her without fanity or offentation speak truth, which her seldome can doe, her countreymen in ear bickering pehaved temfelves like old Printains, and tought it out prayely, and no doubt had her had put means to have escaped with her foule and pody conjunctly joyned, her had authieved a crene overthrow worth remembrance in her yearly Prognotication purit was to no purpofe to fight without her head a bet spemies plaid te men pravely, and made her cry percavi, and instead of fighting,

ing, safe her selfe with her beels, cots plut, it was petter to live in hopes to do future service, ten upon te sinft skirmish to lose her life, or pe taken and made to dance paresoot after her enemies musicke, to some goale of bondage, where her must pe kept to give an account of her treason and rebellion against her countrey: but serily her thought py her valour under pretence of sighting for her knowes not what, to win to her selfe immortall infamy, and creat wealth, peeing weary of her Welch Countrey, and in hopes to live on te fertile and smooth English soyle, which still her endeavour shall be to essed.

And now loving countrey-men and prethren in iniquiry, let us pee advising what way her was pest do ber self good, and revenge te teath of her creat cousin and countrey-men, and pring to passe test chings, her will propound to her crave considerations tele particulars.

owne countrey, and reft her felfe till her has recovered her selfe, and re-furnished her selfe with some of her countrey pacon, sheese, putter, leek, and te like provision for her naturall reliefe in her next journey, for her was in seare pefore her can againe set forth her self to do her countrey service, te pelly-timber and prog, which her most aims at, will pe consumed and devoured by her enemies, and if her happen



happen to pe again peaten, ther may pe frong to run away into te Woods and Mountaines, where her is sure her adversaries cannot easily pursue her, nor get any thing from her to re-

lieve teir wants in teir pursuite. The table of share

Secondly her was conceited, when her was again imployed in service against her foes, to co put to te border of her own Country, and nor to adventure her selse too farre in te Enemies Country and Territories, for feare that her should meet with her Countryman death and so her should never return again to make her will, and bequeath her coods left pehind her, to her Wife, Shildren, and Couzins, pi which meanes tey may pe teprived of them, py her covetous and teevish Countrymen and neigpours, which was wounding to her after har teath, Cot bleffe her from a Cun, te ferry name of teath kils her pefore her is ready to dye, put her has petter hopes, tat her shall ne-ver come where her must fight in earnest, for her could never apide to heare the roring of the Cuns, neither could her ever endure such pultry doings in all her life.

visignal her Campe, printing to hay and coin of reylarge ferve her, pr purning to hay and coin of reCountry

Tirdly, Her was intended pefore her for forth again. pi an humble Petition to her next Captain Genarall to know te true reason wherefore her must fight, and for what her must venture her teare plud, for twas not ver manifest to her mind for what her did fighe, which made her fight with no fery creat couvage, and if it shall appeare to her sense tar te cause is good, for re refence of her unknown Welch Lawes, for te maine-nance of te tignity of te reverend Pilhites and Prelities of Englant, and Her own Country of Wales; with for her Religion may be maintained in recoursed in agenfleenee, yet were it for her cale or preferment, her would not flick to entertain any Religion whatfoever for her do ferrily pelieve most of her Countymen may yet chuse teir Religion without much danger to teir foules, put if te new should pe worleten to old, her would fpend her plud in tefending tat her bath hicherto learned and professed.

Fourthly, Her was thought requifite, that if her should happen to be compelled again to fight, it should be upon creat odds and advantages, observing to valorous deeds, and heroick exploits archived and performed pi tat trice Noble Warriour Prince Rupert, to onely enemy to to English Nation, that then when the Forces of our adversaries pe creater ten ours not to fight at all, but put the Skirmish off with submissions and devices, and magnanimous Bravadoes, and turn her Force to plunder and spoile to Country, whose little or no resistance can be made, furnish her selfe, and victuall her Campe, pi robbery and rapine, and make tenight serve her, pi purning to hay and corn of to



country, making lights thereof to runne away pi unpurfixed? pur if their perceive her felfe strong enough
for rather too strong for her foes, ten fall upon them
with creat fury and violence, ler not one escape, kill ther
and slay her every one, and cause her vallous to pe
chronicled, for te perpensall same of her creat and
haughty deeds of Chivastry, spread her renown with
all speed about her Country, tat her selfe for her pare
in one pattle, killed hundreds, and tooke from tenne
their Arms, Money, and Cloathes, some whereof, as
Ensignes of her Honour, her must send coher strends
and Cousins of her own plud in ther own Country,
thereby to encourage tens to undertake her canse, and
helpe her to go forward in her praye victories. A Justing

Fiftly, If her can worke pi secreat plots with any of her friends in her Enemies Army, which are there put for an advantage to her upon occasion, to let her know te true strength of their Forces, how many of them are inclined to turn in Skirmish to her side, what store of Ammunition, Powter, Pullets, Ordnance, te sery name whereof has almost kild her, they are surnished withall twill pe a cood pollicy to prevent her own dammage, preserve her safety, and encourage, or discourage her to sight, according to such information, and pi which her may pe te petter forewarned to runn away, if her

find cood occasion.

And tus much of her present metitations which was come into her mind, and her thought cood to present to your crave sences and consultations, which her tessire may pe weighed, and if approved, put in execution, petore her Enemies has notice of her resolutions, and prevent te same pi their suddain rising against her in her own Country, her had thought to have given

er

her mind touching the fecurity of her Country, her meanes seizing to be cood of her homebred Foes, and saking away tere Armes, pi which tey may be disabled to hurt her at her setting forth again, put now her has no time to recapitulate te same, pecause her perceives her Enemies are at her heeles, and her must leave te discourse till her may get safe into her Country, at which time, her will call to mind her disgrace, received from time to time, pi her cruell soes, and meticate how her may with the assistance of her vallourous and courragious Countrymen, revenge that, and all other her past received Injuries, and tesend te Lawes, and te Religion of her Country, and her Liperies untermined pi het Adversaries.

Fifely, It her can worke pifecreat plots with any of her friends in her Enemics Passy, which are there put for any alwant year her upon occasion, to let her know terms fireful to turn in Skirminto her fide, what flore of inclined to turn in Skirminto her fide, what flore of Aumunition, Powter, UZ! Is Medical co, te fervaring whereon has almost hald her, they are braight a wabalt twill be a cool politey to prevent her own among preferve her incev, and encourage, or discorrage not to fight; according to fich information, and pi which item may be to petter foreward to runn away, it her

And tis much of profess an experience of comments of the comments of the policy of the confess of the policy of the policy of the policy of the may persent bed, and if a proved, put mentions, off, pelois her fragmics has notice of letter and prevent te fame pitheir suddain a ling a man her own Country, her had thought to have





# MAIESTIES Laft MESSAGE,

September II. 1642.

Directed to His Right Trusty and Wel beloved, the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS.

With the humble Petition of the Lords and Commons in Parliament,

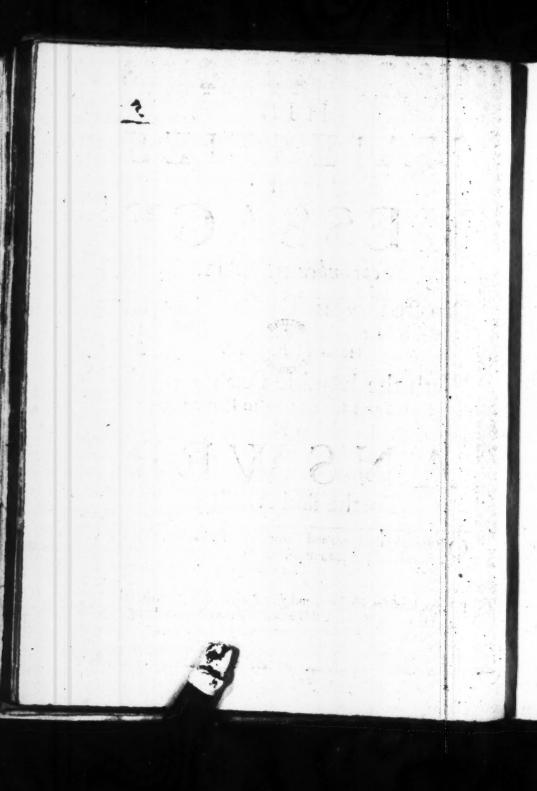
IN

## A NSWER To the faid Meffage.

Redered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this be forthwith printed and published;

10: Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.

Printed, for Edw. Husbands and John Franck, and are to be fold at their shops, in the middle Temple, and next door to the sign of the Kings-head in Fleet-street, Spiem. 17. 1642.



To Our Right Trusty and Wel beloved, The Speaker of the House of Peers.

> E have taken most wayes; used most endeavours, and made most reall expressions to prevent the present distractions & dangers; Letall the world judge, as well by former passa-

ges, as by Our two last Messages, which have bin so fruitlesse, That though we have descended to desire & presse it, not so much as a Treaty can be obtained, unlesse we would denude Our Self of all Force to desend us from a visible Strength marching against Us, and admit those persons as Traitors to Us, who, according to their Duty, their Oaths of Allegiance and the Law, have appeared in desence of Us their King and Liege-Lord, whom we are bound in conscience and honour to preserve, though We disclaimed all Our Proclamations, and Declarations, and erecting of Our Standard as against Our Parliament: All we have now lest in Our power, is to expresse the deep sense

(4)

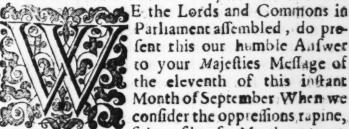
We have of the publike misery of this Kingdom, in which We involved that of Our distressed Protestants of Ireland, and to apply Our Self to Our necessary desence, wherein We wholly relie upon the Providence of God, and the Justice of Our Cause, and the affection of Ourgood People, so far We are from putting them out of Our Protection, when you shall desire a Treaty of Us, We shall piously remember whose blood is to be spilt in this quarrell, and cheerfully imbrace it. And as no other reason induced Vs to leave our Citie of London, but that with honour and fafety We could not stay there nor raise any force, but for the necessary defence of Our Person, and the Law, against levies in opposition to both, so we shall suddenly and most willingly return to the one and disband the other as foon as those causes shall be removed. The God of Heaven direct you and in mercy divert those judgements which hang over this Nation, And so deale with Vs and our Posterity as we defire the prefervation and advancement of the true Protestant Religion, the Law and Libertie of the Subject, the just rights of Parliament, and the Peace of the Kingdom.

The .



#### The humble Petition of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, in Answer to His Majesties Message, Sept: 11.

May it please Your Majestie;



Parliament affembled, do prefent this our humble Answer to your Majesties Message of the eleventh of this instant Month of September When we confider the oppressions rapine, firing of houses, Murthers (even

at this time whilft Your Majestie propounds a Treatie) committed upon Your good Subjects by your Souldiers in the presence and 'y the authoritie of their Commanders, being of the number of those whom Your Majestie holds your self bound in honour and conscience to protect, as persons doing their duties, We cannot think your Majestie hath done all that in you lies, to prevent or remove the present distractions, nor so long as your Majestie will

will admit no peace, without fecuring the authors & and instruments of these mischiefs from the justice of the Parliament, which yet shalbe ever difpensed. with all requifite moderatio, & distinction of offences, although some of those persons be such in whose preservation your Kingdom cannot be safe, nor the unquestionable rights & Priviledges of Parliament be maintained: without which, the power and dignity thereof will fall into contempt: We befeech Your Majeffy therefore to confider your expressions, That God shall deale with you and your posterity as your Majesty defires the preservation of the just rights of Parliament, which being undeniable in the trying of fuch as we have declared to be Delinquents, we shall believe your Majesty, both towards your felfe and Parliament, will not in this priviledge we are most sensible of, deny us that which belongs unto the meanest Court of Iustice in this Kingdome: neither hath Your Majestie cause to complain that you are denyed a Treaty. when we offer all that a Treaty can produce, or Your Majesty expect, Security, Honour, Service, Obedience, Support, and all other effects of an humble, loyall, and faithfull subjection, and seek nothing but that our Religion, Libertie, Peace of the Kingdom, safety of the Parliament, may be secured from the open violence and cunning practiles of a wicked partie, who have long plotted our ruine and destruction : And if there were any cause of Treatie, we know no competent persons to Treate between the King and Parliament; And if both



both cause and persons were such as to invite a Treaty, the season is altogether unfit, while Your Majetties Standard is up, and your Proclamations and Declarations unrecall'd, whereby your Parliament

is charged with Treason.

If Your Majestie shall persist to make your self a shield and defence to those instruments, and shall continue to reject our faithfull and necessary advice for securing and maintaining Religion, and Libertie, with the peace of the Kingdom, and safety of the Parliamet, we doubt not but to indifferent judgments, it will easily appear who is most teader of that innocent blood which is like to be spilt in this cause; Your Majestie who by such persisting doth endanger Your self and your Kingdoms, or we who are willing to hazard our selves to preserve both.

We humbly beseech Your Majestie to consider how impossible it is, That any Protestation, though published in Your Majesties Name, of your tendernesse of the miseries of your Protestant Subjects in Ireland, of your resolution to maintain the Protestant Religion, and Laws of this Kingdom, can give fatisfaction to reasonable and indifferent men, when at the same time divers of the Irish. Traytors and Rebells, the known favourers of them and Agents for them, are admitted to Your Majesties presence with grace and favour, and some of them imployed in your services when the Cloaths, Munition, Horles, and other necessaries bought by your Parliament, and fent for the supply of the Army against the Rebells there, are violently taken away, iome:

fome by Your Majesties command, others by your Ministers, and applyed to the maintenance of an

unnaturall War against your people here.

. All this not with standing, as we never gave Your Majestie any just cause of withdrawing Your self from Your great Counfell, so it hath ever been, and shall ever be far from us to give any impediment to Your return, or to neg!ed any proper means of curing the diftempers of the Kingdom, and clofing the dangerous breaches between Your Majelie and Your Parliament, according to the great Trust which lyeth upon us. And if Your Majestic shall now be pleased to come back to Your Parliament, without Your forces, we shall be ready to fecure Your Royall Person, Your Crown and Dignitie, with our Lives and Fortunes; Your presence in this Your great Counfell being the onely means of any Treaty betwixt Your Majestie and them, with hope of fuccesse.

And in none of our desires to Your Majestic shall we be swayed by any particular mans advantage, but shall give a cleer Testimony to Your Majestic and the whole world, That in all things done by us, we faithfully intend the good of Your Majestic, and of Your Kingdoms. And that we will not be diverted from this end by any private or self-respect

whatfoever.

FIN IS.







# ISRAELS peace with God, BENIAMINES

Overthrow.

#### A SERMON PREACHED

Before the Honourable House of Commons, at their late solemne Fast,

By William Carter,

Published by Order from that House.

NEHEM. 8. 10.

The joy of the Lord is your strength.

Sign. 19. LONDON,

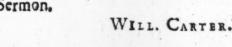
Printed for Giles Calvers, and are to be fold by Christopher Miridish at the Signe of the Crane in Pauls Church-yard. M.D.C.X L.I.

#### Die Mercurij, ultimo Augusti, 1642.

IT is this day Ordered by the COMMONS House of PARLI-AMENT, That M. Sollicitour and M. Salloway, doe returne thanks unto M. Carter for the great pains he took at the intreaty of the House, before the Members thereof at S. Margarets Westminster this day of the publike Fast, and that they doe intreat him from this House to Print his Sermon: And it is also Ordered and required that no man shall presume to print this Booke or Sermon but he whom M. Carter shall assigne under his hand.

H. Elfynge, Cler. Parl, D. Com.

Appoint Giles Calvert to Print the afore said Sermon.







#### TO THE HONOVRABLE HOVSE OF COMMONS now Affembled in PARLIAMENT.

Our commands have hardened me. against the conscience of my poore abilities, to offer to you my two mites, one from the Pulpit, this other from the Presse.

The wife God is pleased to trust the treasure of his Gospell, in ear- 3Cer.4.7. then vessells. Such glorious and sweet discoveries of himselfe the Lord hath given us in it, that the weakeR may by it be helpfull instruments unto the strongest. The &Cor. 10. weapons of our warfare are mighty, not from our selves, but through God, who glorifieth strength in weakeneffe.

This truth of his, concerning reconciliation with him, is one of the principall; by it the soules of men are overcome to doe for God ('its called justification of life, Tit 3.11, (Rom. 5.8.) because the putting forth of spirituall 12. life in us begins in that,) and God himselfe is overcome to doe for men.

A 2

#### The Epistle Dedicatory.

I studied how to seake a word in season: as fer a day of Fast, it is the businesse of that day, to make attonemen; As for your selves, of all the preparations you can make, for that great work you have in hand, it is the chiefe. This ingageth heaven for your affistance, firs you for the worke, rayseth your affections to it, continually gives a new and fresh increase of strength; it restores the soule, which otherwise growes weake in all it's acts, by decayes of nature in the body, and the guilt of sinne upon the conference: when sinne is pardoned our youth returnes, and is renewed like the Eagles: It will knit you all together in a mutuall and an heavenly love. The Thebans in their Armies had a band of men they called sacracohors, which consisted of such only, who were joyn'd together in the bonds of love; these they esteem'd the prime of all their strength in battell: This is the priviledge of those who are at peace with God; they are an holy band, all knis together by that heavenly bond.

Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepheard of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleafing in his sight, through Jesus Christ. This is the

prayer of

Your daily Orator

and humble fervant in Christ

WILL. CARTER.

Ff.23.3.

Pf. 103 5



## 1SR AELS Peace with God, Benjamines overthrow.

Edit sit and presented in the little

Judges 10. 26, 27, 28.

VERS.26. Then all the children of Israel, and all the peo, le went up, and came unto the house of God, and swept, and sate there before the Lord, and safed that day untilleven, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace offerings before the Lord.

Lord, (for she Arke of the covenant of God was there in those dayes.

Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, shall I yet againe goe out to battaile against the children of Benjamine my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, goe up for to morrow will I deliver them into thine hand.



N this Chapter we have the History of the Warre of Israel against his brother Benjamine; The occasion of the Warre we have in the former Chapter, the sinne about the Levites Concubines

A tack to foule, as all the Congregation of God, the



men of Israel, held themselves obliged to see it punished. The like ingagement was acknowledged by the people, upon supposall of a sinne committed by the two Tribes and halfe, at the bankes of Iordan: Had they built that Altar, with intention to have used it in the worship, the people had been bound to warre against them; as we see in that they make the case to be the same, with that of Athan, and of Peor, Josh. 22,17,29.

The cause here, for which the people tooke up armes, was just, and their call was good, it was from God; befides, what they had, for it, of the mind of God, either by precept or example, the Lord did countenance the action by an Oracle from Heaven, verf. 18, 86 23 . Shall I goe up to batte ! against the children of Benjumine my brother? The Lord faid, goe up against them. Yet the successe was ill. Twice was Israel imitten by the rebells, to the losse, well nigh, of four thousand men. Good fuccelle in warre depends much upon the goodnesse of the cause but not only upon that; nor is alwayes the justice of a cause a warrant for a man to take up Armes, there must also be a lawfull dall; both their are not enough to bring an happy iffue; That we shall see in the Text in which we have two things,

First, the practice of the people upon their being beat, and put to flight the second time.

Secondly, the successe of that their practice.

Their practice is laid downe,

First in general, they goe to God. Then all the children of Iseal, and all the people went up; and came unto the house of God, and sate there before the Lord; When Gods people leave this world they goe to God; and



I.

I.

Ecclef. 12.

when

2.

I.

when the world leaves them, that is, when crosses come, and the comforts of this life torsake them they doe the like, they goe to him; Afflictions drive the wicked farther off from God, but bring his people nearer to him; Come, fay they, let us returns unto the Holes. Lord our God, for he hath torne, and he will heale us, be bath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Secondly in particular, in twathings.

First, they labour the making of their peace with God, which all this while they had neglected; which neglect was the cause why God did not affist them. A man that would doe any thing for God, and prosper in his worke, besides that both his cause and his call must be good, himselfe must also be at peace with him. The Israelites were right in what they did, they were not right themselves that went about it, they had their Idolls, and salse worships, still among them, unrepented of; therefore God went not forth with their Armies. At last they set upon the making of their peace, and that they doe in three things.

First, They humble themselves with fasting and weeping. No peace with God to an unbroken heart.

God resisteth the proud, he gives hyrace to the bumble. If James 4.

my people humble themselves (such God and pray &c.

I will forgive their sinne and heale their land, 2 Chron.

7.14.

Secondly, They goe to God for pardon, that was the designe of their burnt offerings: for this sacrifice was a type of Christ, offering up himselfe, through the eternall Spirit, unto God, that by his blood we might be purged from dead works, so the Apostle bath explained it, Heb. 9.14.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, They give up themselves in covenant with Godethat was the intent of their peace-offerings, the word hignifies as well a pay-offering, or thank offering, as a peace-offering: the nature of this facrifice we have explained, Lev. 7. where we find it, either for thanksgiving unto God for mercies received, v.11. or in case of a vow, or voluntary offering, v. 16. Prov. 7. 14. I have peace offerings with me, this day have I paid my vomes, these two sacrifices, burntofferings and peace-offerings, full went together, in cile the Lord was fought to in some great diffresse, . Ind? 21 4, this people was in diffresse for Benjamine, after they had killed so many of that Tribe, v.2. they lift up their voice and wept fore; and v. 4. they built an Afrar, and offered burnt-offerings and peaceofferings. Againe, 1 Chron 21.25. David was in distresse because of the plague, hee offers burntofferings and peace-offerings, and called up in the Lord: and how often doe we find, how in their distresse, they made vowes to God, what they would doe if he would help them! The Apostle therefore fayes, if we would feek to God intime of trouble, this our peace offering must not be omitted; Phil.4.6. Be carefull for nothing, but in every thing, by prayer and supplication with thank giving, make your request known 10 God. Would we know the reason why a sterifice of thanksgiving, or of a vow to God, should be called a peace-offering, we have it in the next words of the Apostle, namely, because the fruit of it is peace; doe this, fayes he, and the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds, through Christ lesus. Well, what were the thanks this people gave to God? not only some good words, they gave them.



themselvs a living sacrifice; besides that which hath Rom. 12. bin faid, the nature of the duty now in hand implies as much; as we fee in the like case of prayer and fasting, Nehem. 9 1,27,28. We are in great diffrese, and because of this, we make a sure covenant, and write it, and our Princes, Levites, and Priests, seale unto it. Thus I fay they indeavour the making of their peace with God.

Secondly, They fue for his advice and counfell, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Benjamine my brother, or shall I cease? Now to have defisted, when they were advanc't so farre, and that at Gods command, were very hard; But fuch is the temper of a broken heart, to be content with what appeares to be the mind of God, though an occasion of an heavy croffe.

This fuite of the people is fer forth by circumstan-

ces.

Cr. Of place where the Arke was.

2. Of the Person by whom, Phinehas the fon of Eleazar.

These circumstances are brought in, I suppose, chiefely to shew the time when this warre fell out; it was before the Arke was taken captive by the Philistins, for (says the Text) the Arke of the covenant of God was there (that is, at the house of God, or at the Tabernacle of the Congregation) in those dayes, and it was in the time that Phinehas stood before it; so as however this History be here placed, at the end of this Booke of Indges, yet was it of more antiquity. But this I shall not need to stand upon. Thus wee have the first thing in the Text, the practice of the people. The.

1.

2.

I.

The second is the successe of this practice, an an-

Iwer from God, in two things.

First a command, goeup, that is, to battell against Benjamine. From whence we may observe, How ever warre be a bloody work, a civill warre especially, yet in some cases it is Gods command.

Secondly a promife, in which

First the thing promised, victory, I will give them into thine hand. Good cause the people had to make their peace with God, he is the Lord of hoasts who ordereth at his pleasure, what event shall be in any enterprize. There are (saith Solomon) many devices in the beart of man, but the counsell of the Lord, that shall stand.

Secondly the time, to morrow. God makes hast to help his people now their peace was made: he was at hand before, and ready to have done it, they were not ready for the mercy; the Lord is a God of judgement, therefore will he waite that he may be gradious to his people. Is 30.18.

Thus have we the words unfolded, and you fee, we find them full of heavenly matter, each of these particulars affording fomething to us, by way of obfervation. I shall insist only upon that, which riseth from the whole of this history, and it is this.

That the worke of God doth profeer best in such mens hands, whose sinnes are pardoned, and whose peace is made with him.

It was not the number of the forces, thirteene to one and more could carry it; t'was Israels repentance, his teares and fasting, his burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, that was the ruine of those wicked men. When Israel by teares and supplications first had conquer'd Heaven, the conquest of the Ben-

amites

Prov. 19.

Doct.



jamites was easy, which before they found so much bevond their strength; 'cistrue, God serves himselfe fometimes upon his enemies, and they shall doe his work, but still his businesse prospers best with such who are his friends. Therefore doe we find that when the Lord did point forth to his Propher in a vision, Tofual the high Priest as the instrument, whereby he zach. 3 1. would doe great things for his people, he fets him out as one whose sinnes were pardoned; That is the scope of that phrase in the vision, Iosua stood before the Angell of the Lord in filthy garments, and God commands them to be taken from him; fo is the phrase interpreted by God himselfe, v. 4. he said to them that flood by, take away the filthy garments from him, and unto him be (aid, I have cauf d thine iniquities to paffe from thee, and I will clothe thee wich change of rayment. Thus also was it with the Prophet I/alah, what complaints Isa,6,5,50 he makes of his unfitnesse for the office, and imployment of a Prophet! Wee is me (faith he) I am undone, because I am a man of uncleane lips; God doth but affure him that his finnes were pardoned, and how ready is he, and forward to the worke? v.6. one of the Scraphims touched his lips with a coale from the Altar, that is, he was toucht by that Spirit of grace and life which is in Christ, our Altar, whereby (as the Apo- Rom 8.2 Heb. 1; file sayes) we are made free from the Law of sinne and death, and layes unto him, thy iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged, then when God cryes, whom shall I send? and who will goe for us? here am I stayes the Prophet) fend me. See what a pardon does, to fie us for the work of God; not that now he began to be a Prophet, or that now his sinnes were first pardoned; but this fresh evidence of pardon, gave to him a new **Arength** 



Itrength, and courage to the work. Another instance we have of this in Saul, and David Saul was a man of the goodliest person, and for gifts of nature, was the likelieft of all the men of Ifrael to make a King, and fuch a King, as should deliver Israel from oppression by his enemies; he was higher than any of the people from the shoulder supward, i Sam to 23. the testimony that Samuell gave of him was this, fee him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people v.14. He was a man of fuch hopes, and Samuel himselfe had fuch expectations, what God would dog for Ifrael by his hand, as we see how he mourns for Saul when God had cast him off. But this mans finnes were never pardoned, he never made his peace with God in all his life, and how ill the work of God succeeded in his hands! he does his work to halves. God fends him to destroy Imalek, (against whom he had an ancient quarrell,) Saul pares Agag,

whom he had an ancient quarrell,) Saul spares Agag,

16. and the fattest of the cattell. Israel, in the time of his
reigne, was brought to such a bondage to the Phi-

5.19. the people hid themselves in caves, in thickets, and in rocks, and high places; it is true, at the beginning of his reigre, something he did, but yet, if Saul slew his thousands, David his ten thousands; and what was David? a man but of a slight appearance in compa-

Pl.63.1. rison, but a man after Gods own heart, one that had pl.63.1. his sinnes pardoned, and could say, o God thou art my God, and of Gods favour, that it was better than life

when Saul stands trembling in his tent: and how did he prosper against the enemies of God throughout his reigne! Well, this David breakes his peace with God,



and

and then how feeble and how weake he growes! that finne in the matter of Vriah, he confesses broke his bones, Ps. 1.8. Againe at ver. 12. see what he saies, Restore to me the joy of thy Salvation, and establish mounth thy free Spirit, then will I teach transgressours thy wayes and sinners shall be converted to thee. David was a Prophet, but he could not teach the wayes of God, until the joy of Gods Salvation was restor'd him; The joy of the Lord is our strength, Nehem. 8. 10.

Now in handling this Point, however that in my Text, from whence it rifeth, be an instance onely of a warre, that Ifrael under-tooke for God, yet I shall not there confine my selfe, but insist upon it in the generall, as it is a truth in any case whatever; nor shall I so desert my Text, not onely, because the truth is universall, and holds paralell in all cases, wherein we appeare for God, but also, because as the Nation of the Iewes, was atype of the Churches of the Gofpell, so such like passages of providence and dealings with that people, have in them much of the mind of God, about the most spirituall affaires of the Churches of the New Testament, as we see the Apofile Paul applies that great Deliverance of the people out of £erpt, at the red-Sea, and in the Wilderneffe, to the Church of Corinth, I Cor. 10. 1. Therefore (I fay ) I shall handle it, as that which holds true in any worke we undertake for God, it profers best with those whose peace is made with him.

For the further clearing of it, take first, one demonstration, that it is a truth; then I shall give the Reasons, whence it comes to passe. That it is a truth appeares in this, because a man not reconciled to God;

Mat 7.26 Mat. 13. 20.

ere long, growes weary of his worke; The honfe upon the Sand, our Saviour saies, will fall, and the stonie ground, that is, an heart wherein there is no through worke of grace, will bring forth fruit but for a feason. Sooner or later, at least in some degree of Apostaly, Hof. 14.9. Lord are right, and the Righteous walke in them, but

a man unfound falls off from God: The ways of the the Transgressours shall fall therein; which is an evidence, his worke did never kindly profeer in his hands; that is one cause of all fves, when men will doe for God, and what they doe comes off with loffe and disadvantage: For instance, when a man will pray, but looses of the tendernesse of his heart by prayer; or heares the word, and, for a feafon, heares with joy, yet is the worfe for hearing, or ventures himselfe for God, in standing for his cause, and every time with lesse content and comfort in his venture; in every duty driving still the Christians trade to losse; what followes upon this! At last he is discourag'd quite, and saith in his heart, that he shall not doe good upon the way, turns Apostate and fals away from God. Lookeinto mens Apostasyes, you'l find this still hath been one cause thereof; Despaire is ever an ingredient in that sinne, and that arises partly from such like experiments. What is faid of God in that he does for man, in his conversion and falvation, is true of us, in that we doe for God, Heb. 10 38. If any man draw backe, fayes God, my soule shall have no pleasure in him. Hee speakes it of such persons, who come forward kindly in conversion, unto such a pirch, and then fall off. Now (faies the Apostle) thus it is with Christ in this particular; A man that is, as it were, betwist

Heb. 10. 38.



his hands, in fashioning and moulding to salvation, so long as he comes kindly on, in his conversion, Christ takes pleasure in him, and rejoyces over the worke of his owne hands upon his foule; but if he prove a knotty peece, that comes not forward in the worke, resisting still the Holy Ghost, He takes no pleasure in that Act. 7,51. Soule, and throwes him by ; His Spirit shall not alwaies Gen. 6.3. strive with man; therefore the Apostle saies, it is a drawing backe to perdition, Heb. 10.39. And thus it is with us in that we doe for God, what prospers in our hands, and comes on well and kindly, 'tisa pleafure to aman to be imploy'd about it, but if it runs crosse, and thrive not with us (as, sooner or later, is the case of every man, not reconcil'd to God, that labours in his worke) we take no pleasure in it, and cast it by. This therefore being found to be the case of such in labouring for God, that they'l runne well a while, and afterwards draw back, it is a demonstration that the works of God fucceeds not well in fuch mens hands.

Now if the Question be, what is the Reason why this is for

I answer, an account thereof wee have a wayes, partly from the nature of the worke, partly from the enemies that will oppose it.

From the nature of the worke, because 'tis such as must have for it a man, 1. Of Courage. 2. Of Wifedome. 3. That aimes at Godin what he does and not him. selfe.

1. The work of God requires courage in a man, much more oft times is loft for want of fortitude than of strength. The enemies of Christ are base and cowardly, their cause is such as makes their hearts to faile;

Mat. 13. 20.

ere long, growes weary of his worke; The honfe upon Mat 7.26 the Sand, our Saviour saies, will fall, and the stonie ground, that is, an heart wherein there is no through worke of grace, will bring forth fruit but for a feason, Sooner or later, at least in some degree of Apostaly, a man unfound falls off from God; The ways of the Hof. 14.9. Lord are right, and the Righteous malke in them, but

the Transcressours shall fall therein; which is an evidence, his worke did never kindly prosper in his hands; that is one cause of all Apostawhen men will doe for God, and what they doe comes off with loffe and disadvantage: For instance, when a man will pray, but looses of the tendernesse of his heart by prayer; or heares the word, and, for a feafon, heares with joy, yet is the worfe for hearing, or ventures himselfe for God, in standing for his cause, and every time with lesse content and comfort in his venture; in every duty driving still the Christians trade to losse; what followes upon this? At last he is discourag'd quite, and saith in his heart, that he shall not doe good upon the way, turns Apostate and fals away from God. Lookeinto mens Apostasyes, you'l find this still hath been one cause thereof; Despaire is ever an ingredient in that sinne. and that arises partly from such like experiments. What is faid of God in that he does for man, in his conversion and falvation, is true of us, in that we doe for God, Heb. 10 38. If any man draw backe, fayes God, my soule shall have no pleasure in him. Hee speakes it of such persons, who come forward kindly in conversion, unto such a pirch, and then fall off. Now (faies the Apostle) thus it is with Christ in this particular; A man that is, as it were, betwist

Heb.10.



## before the Commons Howse of Parliament.

his hands, in fashioning and moulding to salvation, so long as he comes kindly on, in his conversion, Christ takes pleasure in him, and rejoyces over the worke of his owne hands upon his foule; but if he prove a knotty peece, that comes not forward in the worke, resisting still the Holy Ghost, He takes no pleasure in that Act. 7,51. Soule, and throwes him by ; His Spirit shall not alwaies strive with man; therefore the Apostle saies, it is a drawing backe to perdition, Heb. 10.39. And thus it is with us in that we doe for God, what prospers in our hands, and comes on well and kindly, 'tisa pleafure to aman to be imploy'd about it, but if it runs crosse, and thrive not with us (as, fooner or later, is the case of every man, not reconcil'd to God, that labours in his worke) we take no pleasure in it, and cast it by. This therefore being found to be the case of such in labouring for God, that they'l runne well a while, and afterwards draw back, it is a demonstration that the works of God succeeds not well in such mens hands.

Now if the Question be, what is the Reason why this is fo?

I answer, an account thereof wee have 2. wayes, partly from the nature of the worke, partly from the enemies that will oppose it.

From the nature of the worke, because 'tis such as must have for it a man, 1. Of Courage. 2. Of Wifedome. 3. That aimes at God in what he does and not him. selfe.

1. The work of God requires courage in a man, much more oft times is loft for want of fortitude than of strength. The enemies of Christ are base and cowardly, their cause is such as makes their hearts to faile;

a guilty conscience fills them with amazement and confusion, if any opposition comes. We know what Mar. 6.20. Iohn did once by Hered, though he vvas a King, he feared Iohn, as poore and despicable as he was a such is the Majesty of Truth, it sets the Patrons of it, farre above the greatest in the world. Looke upon the most notorious miscarriages upon record you'l finde that this was still the cause that men would not appeare; when Christ was crucified, did not all forfake him? Had but a few of that unconstant multitude, which but a while before had cry'd Hofanna, flucke M11: 26 close to Christ, in likelihood, they had deliver'd 31. him; Pilat was willing to release him, but not a man or woman would appeare for him. Therefore is it, that the Lord is so exceeding earnest with his people to be valiant, Deut. 20.1. When thou goeft out to battell against thine enemies, and seest Horses and Chariois, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them, for the Lord thy God is with thee. And vvhac provision doth he make, ver. 8. that all the fearefull might be sent away. When God would choose a Company

Jule 7. 3. for Gideon, many qualifications did he looke at in his choyce, but in the fift place, all the fearefull must be gone. Christ sayes, he will not owne that man, that is a coward in his cause. Whosever shall deny me;

Mar 9.48. fayes Christ, before men, him will I deny before my Eather which is in Heaven. And of those whom Christ will cast into the burning lake, when he shall be avenged of his enemies, (Revel. 21.8.) the fearfull are in the first place mentioned, even before the sorcerers, Murtherers and Whoremongers. The Reafon of all this is, because of that opposition the worker of God vvill alwayes meet vvith in this vvorld;

M11.10

33.

God

God loves this way to try his people; he knowes what is in their hearts, therefore hee furnisherh his peoples enemies with strength, that others may know it too, namely that how ever men that have no more but nature in them will goe farre, and doe much in a good cause, yet there is a principle in his peoples hearts, that will goe farther, fuch as no preferments in the world can bribe, nor any feare difhearten, such as is the same in foule vyeather as in faire, that goes through good report and ill report, that baulkes no duty to be done for God. what ere it cost: This God loves to make appeare to be in his, therefore doth he exercise them with fuch oppositions in his vvorke. Thus wee fee the min imploy'd for him hath need of courage.

Well, let us see what pardon of our sias and peace with God does for a man in this. What faves Solomon? Pro. 28.1. The wicked flees when none purfues him, but the righteous is bold as a Lyon; a guilty conscience alwayes makes a coward. Ela. 22. The sinners in Syon are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized the Hypocrites. As for the Righteous, behold their priviledge at such a time, in that speech of our Saviour, (Luk.21.25.) There shall be distresse of Nations with perplexity, mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things, which are comming on the Earth, then lift up your head, faith Christ, for your redemption draweth migh. The reafon is, because a guilty man hath two mischiefes at once to grapple with, opposi ions from vvichout, and vvi hin the vvrath of God upon his foule: both which put together is a burthen that will vyound and finke his spirit, The spirit of a man will beare



beare his infirmities, but a wounded firit who can beare? Prov. 18.4. Therefore is it that the Wife-man also fayes: A just man falleth seven times and rifeth again; vyhatever opposition be without, yet his heart is vvhole, his courage is unbroken; but, fayes he, a wicked man falls into mischiefe; that is, being not at peace with God, he hath not wherewithall to stay his foule, but when he finkes he falls into defpaire, and cannot raise his spirit up againe. The Heathen man could fay, a man of an ill conscience, seares himselfe, he cannot give an account to his owne foule, how can he looke death in the face, the Meffenger of God, the righteous Judge ? Inprimis reverere teipsum, vvas Pythagoras his rule. Wee reade how Charles the ninth of France, after his bloudy Massacre of the Protestants, vvas more terrible to himselfe, then ever he had beene before to others. Thus you see this is one Reason, why the worke of God doth prosper best in such mens hands whose fins are pardoned; because that peace with God will make a man couragious in his cause.

2. The worke of God is such as must have men of 11cb 3.13 vvisdome in it. The enemies of God are crafty. Sin is a deceitfull thing, and Satan very subtill, be-

1 Com. fides it is no easie matter to understand his vvorke; The naturall man receives not the things of God, for they are foolishmesse unto him. Moreover, he that labours in his worke shall ever and anon be at a plunge,

Zach. 47. Atountaines will rife-up before Zerubbabel; in all these cases there must be vvisdome. The vvorke of God in this world is like a Ship that fayls in a tempestuous Sea, that needes much skill to guide it right, and keepe it on!especially is vvisdome requisite in those

vyho



who will be Savious to a people, if that be the vvoike God vvould havedone; our Saviour Christ is the vvildome of the Father, that makes him fo able for his undertakings. In a degree it holds also true in you (Honourable and Worthy Senatours) vyhom God hath called to be Saviours of this Kirgdome; the Reason's cleare, you must doe it for many that will ill requite you, ingratefull and unworthy persons, such as consider not your faithfulnesse nor travell, nay, even for such as will revile you, and reproach your actions, for base minded men that will doe nothing for themselves; thus doth Christ, and thus must you. Now vyhat vvisedome is here requifire, vuhereby in the face of fuch discouragements in patience to possesse your soules? Looking beyond these things, and so discerning how the time will be that those very mouthes which now are opened against you, will speake of your renown and praise, how the child unborne shall blesse God for you, And 2 Cor.4. bow these afflictions, which are but for a moment, worke 17. for you a farre more exceeding and eternall maite of glory: In the meane time carrying matters fo as not to give offence to God, nor fo to lofe with man, as to lose the cause; here I say is wisdome thus to posselse your selves with patience; therefore the Apofile having made his exhortation, to let patience bave a perfect worke, addes in the next words, If any of you Jam. 1 4,5 want wildome, let him aske of God. Wildom alwayes is the mother of such a daughter. Now doe but confider what advantage is in point of wisdome in a pardon and in peace with God; and this feeond Reafon of the point will also be exceeding cleare. You see here I frast baving made his prace with him found out



a stratagem a ainst the Benjamites, which before, either for yvant of courage or of prudence, or rather both, they did not use: the taking of the City by an ambush, as they did. Selomons wife-man, so often mention'd in his Proverbes, is the holy man, and the wicked man is the foole, not onely in point of spirituall, but even of morall vvisdome. Guilt upon the conscience, brings confusion into the soul, that brings darknesse upon the understanding. A vvise man alwayes knoweth his end and scope in any businesse; a vvicked man is notable to judge of his owne ends or aymes, he walkes in darkneße, sayes the Apostle, and knoweth not whither he goes, that is, he is not able to trace the vvayes of his owne heart, therefore vvicked men are said to be given over to an unjudicious mind, the word which is translated a reprobate mind, fignifies a mind void of Judgement. And in-Rom, 1,28 deed this followeth upon the former, a spirit of feare is never fever'd from an unfound mind, 2 Tim. 1.7. God bath not given us the first of feare, but of power, of love and of a found minde. Prov 2:7,8. The Lord layeth up found wisdome for the Righteous; layes it up for him, that is, when he is in straits, when as a man of a guilty conscience is confounded, at his vvits end, as vve fay, then hath the righteous man fuch quiernesse of spirit, soundnesse and presence of mind, as hee shall have the use of solid reason for his guide; Thus God layes up found wisdome for the righteous.

3. The vvorke of God requires a man that chiefly aimes at God, and at his glory in what he does, it cannot prosper with selfe-seeking men, their ovvne ends will either byas them, and turne them

quite

1 Joh. 2.

Si ASKA CLOV

quite out of the way, or take them off. And fuch are those who are not reconciled to God and pardoned; we Luk 15. fee it clearly in the Prodigall, he was no fooner out with his Father, but he became his own flave, and ferved his own base lusts, those were the swine he kept, whereby to keep himself alive. And in this Parable we have the state of every man not reconciled to God, the reason why this is his case, is this, because man, being but a creature, must be servant unto something, he is not able to subsist alone, or to set up of his own stock, 'tis Gods prerogative alone to be independent, and not to serve; the happinesse of creatures lyes in service, the Angells themselves would be undone without it, therefore I say every man is a fervant unto fomething; and being out with God he ferves himself; self is the next in reason that will challenge it when God's deni'd it. Now this felf-love, I say, will spoile the work, that such a man shall undertake for God, Israel is an empty vine, sayes God, Hof. 10.1. he brings forth fruit unto himself; the reason is, because Gods ends and his will seldom or never stand together, they runne counter, and one destroyes the other. This now is a third reason of the point, The work of God will prosper best with fuch whose peace is made with him, because they only are the men, that make the glory of the Lord their scope in what they doe; the reason is, because God is the portion of that man whose fins are pardoned; he can fay, that God whom I ferve is my God, my Father, my hope and joy, my glory, my falvation; he can fay, that God is so his own as that his best being is in God, so as that which he does for himself, without relation unto him, he loses quite, and what



Ephel 6.

he doth for God, or gives to him is his own ftill, as our Saviour fayes, He that faves his life shall lofe it, and Mit 15. he that loseth bis life for my sake the same shall findit; 3; . Therfore does he aime at God in all his ways, and therfore doth his work thrive best with him.

Thus have we an account of the Reason of this point

from the nature of the work.

Secondly, We shall see as much from the enemies that will oppose it, and they are principally two.

1. Saran.

2. The fin of a mans own heart.

Who ever is imploy'd for God, must wrastle not only against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesses in high places, that is, he shall have all the power of all the Divells in Hell a. gainst him. When Iofua was poynted to, as an instrument for God, Saran was said to stand at his right hand to refift him, Zach. 3.1. we had come to you even once I Thef. 2. and again ( sayes the Apostle) but Satan hindred us. We may fay the like, fuch and fuch things had been done for God by us, such and such a bleffing had we enjoyd, even once and again, but Satan hindred us. It is his nature to be doing mischief again? God, and against his work, in the hands of his people; therfore when he is cast out of mens hearts, and fo cut short in that regard, he is said to be thrown down like lightning from Heaven, the hearts of men is that heaven from whence he is expel'd, and because it is against the nature of lightning to go downward, is he in his fall compar'd to that : therfore allo whenhe was cast out, he faid himself he was tormented; and sour Saviour faith, that being di poffest be walks in dry places,

leeking

Luk. 10. 13.

Mar, 8,29

seeking rest and finding none, not but that the dry and wet are both alike to him, but it is a phrase fitted to our apprehensions, signifying that discontent, and restlesse state wherein he is at such a time; so the same is used, Ier. 17.3. Cursed be he that maketh flesh his arme, he shall inherit the parched places of the wildernesse; that is, he shall have no content or satisfaction: thus it is with Satan, therfore it followeth, feeking rest and finding none. Therfore I say, if any man be set on work for God, all the power and subtilty of Satan and his

wicked instruments are fer against him.

Secondly, He that is employed for God shall have the fin of his own heart against him: fin hath reason for it, because the works of God are 'its destruction; where his work prospers, weeto sin, it sades and dyes. The work of God is the advancement of Jesus Christ in the world, and is not he the bane of linne. is the light of the world, fin is the darknesse of it; the flesh therfore fights and strives for life against him. because as he prevailes that is destroy'd. Therfore is it said, that when he comes into his Temple, men will not abide his comming, Mal.3.2. no, even those that feek it and delight in Christ, so farre as sinfull slesh prevailes, will not abide it, v.1. The Lord whom yee feek, shall come to his Temple, that is, to his Church, and to the fouls of men in his Gospell, for they are his Temples also, even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in, but who can abide the day of his comming? be it his comming into a Kingdom, or into a Congregation, or into our own fouls, we Rom. 7. must say as the Apostle sayes in a like case, I delight 22. in the law of God after the inward man, but I fee another law in my members warring against the law of my

Rev. 22,

mind; so wee delight in Christ after the inward man, the first indeed is willing, the first and the bride say come, yea, come Lord Iesus, come unickly; but the flesh, or that finfull nature, the remainders whereof are in the bell, will not indure the thing. Even those that seek for reformation, will be fhie of entertaining Christ, afraid of being reformed too farre; thence are those pretences that are made against it: that carriage of the Church to Christ, Cant. 5.2. feems to be ours at this day. He knocks at the dore, and cryes, open to me my fister, my love, my dove, my undefiled, for my head is filled with dew, &c. No, the had put off her coat and kow fould the put it on? The had washed her feet and how should the defile them? fo fay we, how shall we doe this? and how shill we doe that? and what distractions will this reformation cause? Go. Now whence is this? is it indeed a truth, that reformation of Religion will endamage common wealths? was it ever known that strictnesse in Gods service, the most powerfull preaching of the word, the truth and purity of worthip ever hure a nation? what faith Christ? By me Kings raigne, and Princes degree justice: No, no beloved, these are but excuses, arising from the sin of the hearts of men; what ever you would doe for God, ye shall be sure to have all the strength of the fin of your own hearts against you in it.

You will say, suppose all this be true, that sin and Satan will oppose, yet how is this a reason of the point in hand? I answer yes, because in both these cases, such persons only who are pardoned and reconciled to God, are able to withstand this oppo-

IN THE PROCESS SUMPERMY

fition.



First

First for Satan, 'tis not every man can deale with him; ther's no refifting him without an holy heart, there is no getting that without apardon; the felfe fame faith that justifies the person, purifies the heart, Ad. 15.9. and makes it holy; therfore the grave of Christ, is faid to reigne through rightcousnesse unto life, Rom. 5.21. Where there is no righteousnesse, that is, no pardon, the grace of Christ beares no sway in that soule: and then that man who still is in thegall of bitternesse Ae 8.23. and in the bond of iniquity, however for the prefent he may in a manner, be ingag'd for God, what ever is that way pretended, hee will be found at last to be of Satans party; and though he goe exceeding farre in a good cause, he'l not be through in the work, and when it comes up to the main and principall, he'l faile, and that's as much as Saran withes or defires; therfore is he faid to stand at Io. (nahs right hand to refift him, though no doubt he wrought with both hands, because his opposition principally lyes against the main and principall of the work, he passes not if you heare Sermons, so you come not neare to God in hearing, which is the main thing in the duty; or if ye pray, and drawnot near to God in prayer; or if the Kingdome be reformed, so Religion may be still corrupt, he passes not so much; now Isin, when once ye come unto the main in any kind, that man will faile you there. The Prince of this world commeth (fays Christ) and he hath nothing in me, Joh. 14.30. If a man be unregenerate, and hath no hold upon the covenant of grace, Satan then hath fomething in him, nay all that's in him, is his own, and what ever the mans defign is now, Satan knows the man is his, and that in time it will be



feen, yearhat such a man shall doe him better service than another can, and so much the more, by how much he seemed at the first, to be against him. We see what use the Divell makes of mens apostasses,

whereby men fin away their consciences, the tendernesse of their hearts, the goodnesse of their natures, blemishing themselvs in the eyes of God and men, till they grow desperate in sin and all persidiousnesse, losing that very ingenuity which once they had. And besides all this, through their experience of the wayes of God, becomming skilfull to doe mischiefe more than any, as we reade of Iulian the apostate, how he did more hurt to the Church of God, then all the perfecuting Emperours that were before him. And there is no way for a preventing this, but by building upon the rock; the house built upon the fand will surely fall, and the fall thereof is great. Let a man get into Christ, get pardon, get peace with God, and as for Satan, he shall have him, in some measure, at a distance, as our Saviour had, when hee faid that hee had nothing in him, or otherwise he'l get into his heart, and so infinuate himself, and sway him by his lusts insensibly, until he overthrows him quite, and he repent of what he did for God.

10 r.15

Secondly, As for fin, ther's no way to destroy it but by apardon, the strength of sin is the law, that is, so long as the guilt of sin, and so the curse of the law, hath hold upon the soul, the soul is weak, and sin is strong. Therfore the Apostle sayes, Heb. 9.4. that the blood of Christ doth purge us from dead works, to serve the living God. So long as God is look't upon as one not reconciled, what heart can any



man

man have to his fervice? what man will fuffer, or will venture any thing for one, whom he accounts his enemy? the secret despaire of his acceptance, or of ever doing good upon't, will lay him naked to the power of the fin of his own heart, to keep him off, and to irgage him quite the other way: It is a pardon that destroys our fins, Titus 2.12. The grace of God which bringeth (alwasion appearing, teachith us to deny ungedlinesse and worldly lusts, and to live soberly, righteensly and godly in this present world.

Thus have I finished the Reasons of the Point, and so the clearing of it: now what remaines but that by way V/e1. of Application, you be exhorted to the thing? The cause wherein you are ingaged is just, your call to this engagement is as cleare, take heed the third thing be not wanting, pardon of your sinnes and peace with God. Thinke upon the point that hath beene opened. God hath put into your hands, a worke of his, the greatest that hath been on foot for God in these Islands, for many hundred yeares, the fafety, peace and welfare of the Kingdome, I may fay the three Kingdomes, nay in a great degree of all the Kingdomes of the world, wherein the true Religion is profest, and that not onely in respect of temporall things, but even of fuch as have an influence into eternity, the true Religion, the Gospell of our Salvation, God himselfe; take away Religion and the Gospell, and our God is gone, 2 Chron. 15. 3. Ifrael was without the true God, when he was without a teaching Priest, and without the Law. God hath call'd you to the purging of the Land of those Locusts and Caterpillars, I meane the Romish fact-



Joel rig.

Jod 2 2,3

To: 11.6. & 2.2,3,4 5,6,8. Rev. 9 2,7

8,9,10. les Locuft & fust mona. ics frater. culi numeretipiofo rant, Care dinales (um 10:4 Hierarchia pontificia, Drigh. Fox Pilc. eg c. Rev 9.10.

Tool T.4.

ours now amongst us, that would not have left so much as a meat-offering for our God; I may call them Locusts, the Scripture puts that name upon Joel 2.11, them ; In the booke of Ioel there is a Prophefie of a Northerne Army, that should cause a Day

of darkenesse and gloominesse, of clouds and of thicke darknesse, and that the Land which was as Eden before should be as the wildernesse behindit; This Army we fee was a multitude of Locusts, and such like things, Joel 2.25. I will restore to you the yeares that the Locust hath eaten, the Canker-worme, the Caterpillar and the Palmer worme, my great Army which I fent among you: This was verified in the Letter to the Jewes, the fruits of their Land were for a feafon spoyl'd by such an Army, but under the type of

Locusts, it is a Prophesie of the mischiefe done to the whole world, especially to Europe, by Popish vermine, as wee see, Revel. 9. where wee have the selfe same Locusts with the same descrip-Octilesta tions as they are fet forth in Ioil, compare the places and you'l fay they are the fame, which by Inchimon'a terpreters are applied to the Saracens in the East, and to the Monkes and Fryars, and whole Popish rosa cotor: Hierarchy, in these Western Kingdoms : it is true, the time of their chiefest power is past, as it is faid, Their power should continue for such a time; yet multitudes we have amongst us still, and the defigne is that they may againe prevaile, untill there be not left so much as a meat-offering for God, 'cis not long fince we had experience how they grew

upon us, so as what the Palmer-worme left, the Locust eat, and what the Locust left, the Cankerworme eat, and what the Canker-worme left, the

Ca-

Caterpiller eate; And how flender was the meateoffering left for God, when as so many burning and thining lights were quite put out, such a famine of the word in most places of the Kingdom, and such bondage layd upon mens fouls? This work I fay the Lord hath call'd you to, the cleanling of the land from these, and blessed be his Name, who rayseth up your hearts to undertake it; The bleffing of the GOD of Heaven rest on you, your Families and Children unto all Posteritie. Well, would you proher in this work ? then say nor, it's enough that both your cause and call is good, and thus and thus you are in strength; faile not to make your peace with God this day; take heed of I/raels case against the Benjamites. Me thinks I heare this fad example of Gods dealing with his people, speaking to you as the voice of Godin Toel, Turneye, even to me, with all your hearts; Toel 2.12. with fasting, with weeping and with mourning, and rend your hearts and not your garments, and turne unto the Lord your God, for he is gracious, and mercifull, flow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repensesh of the evill: Who knowes if he will returne and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a mease-offering and a drink-offering to the Lord your God? I may lay the fame to you, if you but doe the worke indeed that now you come about, who knowes what God may doe ? What bleffing hee may give to your proceedings? what ruine he may bring upon your ene- Pf. 56.8. mies! he'l put all your teares into his bottle, and they shall doe more against the rebells, then so many thousand bullets from the Cannon. Or otherwise, who knows what God may docagainst you? if you neglect the making of your peace with him this day,



alas it may foon cost many thousand men their lives,

toft a a

and for a lealon, it may tole the cause; doth it not make your hearts to bleed, the very thought of this! what will these Egyptians say? what blasphemies will they belch torth : and what shall the Lord our God dee for his great Name? much cost and care and travell hath been ipent in making up of firength, and ir is well there hath, God will reward you for it a thousand fold; should your indeavours prove abortive, God lockes upon them as an acceptable fervice to him; as wee find it, Cant. 5.2,5,6. when Christ had knockt, and cry'd unto his souse, to open and to let himin, and shee neglected, afterwards when shee arose and opened the dore, shee con'd not find him, Christ had withdrawn bim(elfe, (v.6.) yet those indeayours of the spouse were very pleasing unto Christ, and full of comfort to her felfe; I rofenp (faith fhe) to open to my beloved and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with sweete smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the locke: If God should thus withdraw himselfe from us, and for a season dash our hopes, it would be just, for our delayes; but your indeayours, with such zeale and forwardnesse, to let in Christ amongst us, will be very sweet to Christ, and fweet to you; your hands drop myrrhe, and your fingers sweet smelling myrrhe upen the handles of the locke; Though England be not faved, yet shall you be glorious in the eyes of the Lord; your sudgement is with the Lord, and your reward with your God. Therefore I fay, this is well, this should be done, but leave not the maine undone, the making of your peace with God; Oh take some care and paines about that worke this day; that left undone by your may possibly

16.49.4

possibly undoe us all; thinke upon the Ifraelites condition: God is resolv'd upon it, hee will have the Locusts purg'd the land, I meane, so as they shall not hurt his people; as he resolved here, how Benjamine should smart for what he did; now what was Ifraels case ? had they made their peace with God at first, hee might have trusted them in doing of that work, without delayes; and out of love and zeale to God, they had done that which afterwards, from passion and defire of revenge, in some respect they over did: which peace when they neglected, God was put uponit, to let Israel be beaten, that so the people being thus incenfed, might doe through execution upon Benjamine their brother. Thus if you make your peace with God this day, hee then may trust you in this worke, so as you may prevaile at first, without the spilling of much blood; if not, then least it should be done to halves, God will be put upon some such device, whereby to make you through in his worke, and how fad and heavy that may prove who knows? Moreover, doe ye not confider how God deales with people many times, according as their carriage is upon fuch dayes as these? see what hee said to Israel once upon a like occasion, Exodus 33. 5. put off thine ornaments (fayes God,) that is, humble your selves by fasting and prayer, that I may know what to doe to thee; he speakes it after the manner of man, as if the Lord were at a stand in point of executing judgement, till he faw their carriage in that duty; and who knowes but God may be at fuch a ftand with us, and that his sentence shall goe forth against, or for us, as your carriage is this very day, in turning E 2



from your evill wayes, and making of your peace?

Now if it be demanded, what is to be done? the Israelites example is before us, let that be your patterne.

1. They humble themselves.

2. Thay flee to Christ for pardon.

3. They give up themselves in covenant with God.

I.

2 Chron 7.14.

The first thing therefore is humiliation, and you must be active in your own abasements; If my people humble themselves, &c. (fayes God) I will for give their sinne and heale their Land; Now be perfwaded therefore, and fet all your frength on worke, to lay your selves low before the Lord this day; be not fatisfied with out-fides, with fludowes or with ceremonies of repentance; Israel did not only fast, but weepe, and so must you; Turne to mee (faith God) with fasting and with weeping and with mourning; and for this purpose, call up to remembrance all your fins, make them to appeare before you both in their number and their greatnesse, and make fwords and spears of them, to wound your hearts; call to mind your firs of youth, of elder years, of all torts, and take to your felvs fuch words, in your conf. ffions, fuch thoughts and meditations, as may cause your foules, now in the presence of your God, to melt and bleed; I will not name particulars, it would be too long, I need not; I will only name some few confiderations in the generall, which if the Lord shall throughly fet home, and cause to take impression, though they are but two or three, like Ionathan and his Armour-bearer midst an army of corruptions and finnes, yet many more things of the like importance, towards



towards this humbling of our felves will come in also, and doe their part upon our soules. Confider therefore finne.

1. In the Root.

2. In the Fruit.

3. In the Cure.

4. In the Object against whom it is committed,

I. Consider it in the Root, and so we find it is our nature; we brought it with us when we came into the world, Borne in sinne, conceived in iniquity, Ps. 51. If any thing will breake our hearts the thought of this will doeit, this originall corruption of our natures; David when he set himselfe to humble his Pist. foule, in that his penitentiall Pfalme, hee brings in many things whereby to doe it, as that his finne was against his God, Against thee, sayes hee, have I sinned, against his knowledge, even that hidden wisdome, which the Lord had given him, but in a special manner doth hee mention his Originall corruption, that he brings in with an Ecce, Behold (sayes he) I was shapen in iniquity, and in sinne did my mother conceive me. And the Apolle Paul what bitter moane he makes for this! hee suffered great afflictions in his time. In stripes above measure, in prisons frequent, in deaths oft : much more hee fayes, but never doth hee fo complaine as at the mention of Originall finne, Rom. 25,24,25. 7.24. having first discoursed how hee found a Law, that when he would doe well evil was prefent with him, and a law in his members warring against the Law of his mind, and bringing him into captivity to the law of sinne, See how he cryes out, O wretched man that I am, who hall deliver mee from the bodie of this E 3 death?

I.



And there is reason for it, why the thought of this should wound so deepe, a three-fold mischief comes upon it, that our natures are thus sinnefulland cor-

rupt.

1. It makes our persons odious and loathsome un-

to God; that is it which makes a Toade a loathfome thing, because poyson is the nature of a Toade; poyfon in a Dogge makes him an object of our pitty, because 'tis his disease; so also sinne in Gods people is their disease, therefore God pitties them the more, because of sinne, Plal. 103.13. Asa Father pittieth bis children, so the Lord pittieth them that feare him; but where sinne is nature to a man (which is the case of all men unregenerate) there is no Toad or Serpent so odious in the eye of man as fuch a man is in the eyes of God; and this is every mans condition, as he comes into the world (as the Prophet saies) no eye pitties us, but wee ar Ezek. 16.5 throwne out into the open field, to the loathing of our persons in the day that we are borne: We are not objects of compassion, but of detestation, thinke upon it well, and let it humble us; is this a small thing in

Secondly, sinne being nature to us, this also followes that it works exceeding powerfully in us, so as, we are the slaves of sinne, it leades us captive; what workes by nature, workes with power; therefore is it said that we are captivated to the Law of sinne, that is, to the naturall working of it in us, and that we find a Law, that when we would doe well, evil is present with us, that is vve find an irresistible course of nature in

our eyes, that we by nature are a lumpe of fithineffe, and that the God of Heaven and Earth, the righ-

teous Iudge, abhorrs our persons ?

Rom.7.1.

U U

us that way tending. The courses of nature, in Scripture are call'd a Lawsthe natural motions of the heavenly bocies, are called ordinances of Heaven, Icr. 31.36. The nature of every creature is the Law of it's creation, therefore the new nature is expressed by that phrase, The Law of God veritten upon the heart, Ier. 21.33. and it is called, the Law of the Spirit of life wwhich is in Christ, Rom. 8.2. So as this is our mifery, by nature we can as well forbeare to eate and and drinke, or any duty that we owe to nature, as forbeare to finne; shall not the thought of this abase and humble us? What more unworthy of a man than flavery? No flavery to that of finne; it fets us to the basest drudgery in the vvorld; it keepes us alwayes at it, and it gives us nothing for our paines; What fruit had you in these things whereof yee are now ashamed? It puts us to an endlesse toyle, about a base imployment, and the wages that it gives is shame and death.

Thirdly, fince it is our nature, allbeit the misery be fuch it brings upon us, farre beyond what we area. ble to expresse, yet we by nature are secure and feel Rom.6.31 no burthen; nature is no burthen: Wee may stand amaz'd to fee how men indued with admirable gifts of reason, able for to judge of matters in the world, when they have heard how finne will utterly deftroy them, foules and bodies, how it will be bitternesse at last, and sinke them into hell, yet can goe on in vvickednes vvithout remorfe or trouble, nay can give up themselves to such notorious vvayes of sinne, as they can fee apparantly will ruine bodies and eflates, without an aking conscience, I say vve may be wellamaz'd at this, but here is the reason, sinne



is our nature, and what ever nature gives us is no burthen to us; of all mischiefes, is not this one of the greatest to be most miserable and not to feele it a this keepes aman in that his milery, all the meanes of grace are fruitlesse by it to his soule, and that which made our Saviour bleed upon the Croffe, and brought him to his agony and sweat of blood, cannot obtaine a teare from us, but is despis'd and sleighted in our hearts; and thus it's with us all, so farre as wee are unregenerate and finne prevailes. O let the thought ofthis, at least in this our day of Fast, doe something towards the humbling of our felves before the Lord!

2. Consider sinne in it's effects and Fruits, it threw 10b 18.7. the Angels out of Heaven, Angels of light they were, finne entring once upon them made them heapes of everlasting darkenesse and confusion, as for manie cast him out of Paradife, stript him of his beauty, bereav'd him of the right use of his reason, and fills his heart with madnesse whilst he lives; the wisdome of God is

1 Cor. 2.7, foolishne se unto him : it destroyes the tendernesse of his heart, and by degrees extinguisheth his naturall affection, and cars out all good nature in him; it 10h 3.36. layes him for ever naked to the wrath and curse of God, and finkes him downero hell; that which is worst of all, it makes a man despise a pardon and to trample under foot the sonne of God, how oft would I have gathered you (faith Christ) as an hen gathereth her chickens under her wings and ye would not. Who would nourish such a viper in his bosome? this do we; but shall it not afflict our foules, whilst we consider how tis with us, and what miseries we have brought upon our selves thereby e if all this will not

make



make our hearts relent, let us a little turne our thoughts upon the temporal afflictions that it brings, there we have an object of affinity with fenfe, which is a great advantage unto teares; Looke upon the miseries of Ireland, the blood which there is spilt, by cruell, blood-thirsty and deceitfull men; the dolefull miseries we feare in this our Land, from warre; me thinks I heare the little children, the infants now unborne, to call for teares this day from parents, trying if possibly the Lord will be intreated by us, and fuch woe and mifery may be prevented; but what ever is already, or hereafter comes upon us in that kind, should it be (which God forbid) the ruine of our Cities, destruction of the people, corruption of Religion, losse of all that's dearest to us, and the overthrow of Kingdomes, all is the fruit of finne. Looke upon it therefore in the miseries and desolations it has caus'd in all the world, and let it fo provoke your soules to mourne before the Lord this day.

3. Let finne also be confidered in the cure, The pretious blood of Christ, that furely will make our hearts to yeeld: the blood of Abel cry'd against the wicked Cain, much more the blood of Christ against our sinnes; such is the vilenesse of it, as no other sacrifice but Christ could pacific the wrath of God; all the creatures in the world, Angells and men, could not make up the price of mans redemption, Pfal. 49.7,8. None of them can by any meanes redeeme Rom. 5.9, his brother, nor give unto God a ransome for him, for 10. the redemption of the soule is precious, but, was not Gal.3.13, the holy life of Christ enough? No, he must are, and it must be a curfed death; nor will his bidy's

Mat. 16. 38.

1 Joh. 3.

death suffice, his sonle must dye, Isa. 53.110. His soule was made an offering for sinne, and V. 12. He powred out his foule to death; nor had all this been sufficient, had not the blood of Christ been the blood of God, Act. 20.28. God purchased his Church by his own blood. Well, have our finnes coft Christ his blood. and shall they not cost us some teares? think upon him how he bled upon the croffe, and how he hung while all was finished, and for shame let it doe something towards the breaking of our hearts. It with wound the deeper, if

A&.17.28 Ezech.33.

Jer. 13.17. LNK.IS.

Luk. 19. 41.

4. In the last place, we consider who it is me have Mich, 715 offended, even this Christ who thus hath shed his blood upon the crosse for sinners, that God in whom Ezech. 18. we live and move; that makes our lives fo sweet by many mercies, that pardoneth iniquity, and reteineth not his anger for ever, because he delights in mercy, that calls upon you with such tender bowells of affection, why will ye dre? and will ye not be made cleane? when shall it once be? that whe you are converted unto life rejerceth. when you stand it out by unbelecfe, meeps over you: (To you who are his people I may fay) even that God who hath ingag'd bimfelfe to love you, and to be your portion, busband, friend and father. Well, thall not all this love of his make us relent, and mourne for finne, whereby we have abus'd him ! finall he weep for us, and we not for our felves this Spirit grieveth when his people sinne, what hearts have we that are fo little moov'd for what we doe against him! . Thus have we dispatcht the first thing in the making of our peace, this humbling of our felves. I have frood the longer upon this, because it is a principall and main part of the duty of this days and dhas indeed,



on which the rest will much depend. You heard in opening of the Text, there is no peace to an unbroken heart; therefore we find it in the first place called Lev. 13 17 for by God in dayes of Fast, and the first thing put in 2Chro7. practice here by Israel his people.

The second is, our fleeing unto Christ for pardon, let Jerest 32, this also be a part of this dayes worke. Are we fen- at fible in any measure of the misery of sinne, and Pi.89.33, weight of Gods eternall wrath ? let us then flire up 31.16.5. our felves to take hold of his mercy which he freely Eph. 5.32. offers; lecevery one of us thus reason with himselfe, Joh. 15. as once the Eunuch faid to Philip, loe here is water, 111,0,6. what hinders me to be baptized? fo let us fay, fee, here Aa.8. 36. is a Christ, a Saviour, a pardon offered, why should not I beleeve? a fountaine for sinne and for uncleannesse, Zach. 13.1 what hinders me from stepping in? had he comman. 2 King. s. ded me some great thing to be done, for life evernall, should I not have done it? how much rather when hee faith, wash and be cleane, believe and be saved? and why should I deferre a work of such importance, that may now be done more easily than ever; should I live a thousand yeares, fince every day without repentance addes fomething to the hardnesse of my heart; and why doe' I neglect eternity, and dote upon these transitory things below? when Jesus Christ hath fhed his blood for pardon, why doe I refuse to fue it out? thus let us plead, and overcome our felves, and runne to Christ for mercy and forgivenesse: nor doe I speake this only unto such who are yet strangers to the life of God, but even to all. The Nam 28. burnt offering was the daily sacrifice, morning and 3. evening it was renew'd; and it is the buildelfe of our morning and evening prayer, to renew our

peace from time to time with God; repentance is the constant work of every believer, especially it must be

done upon a day of fast.

3. Rom.12.1 Rom.δ.

Thirdly, give up your selves in Covenant with God, that is the peace offering or thank offering he expects this day, even your felves given up to him a living facrifice, your members as instruments of righteoufneffe to God, to be possessed by his Spirit, to be govern'd by his will; give up your hearts into his hands, and let him worke his will upon them, let him bring what light he please into your understandings, let him kindle what affections he defires in your hearts, let godly forrow have a perfect worke, and let him bring into your foules, the strongest cosolations of his Spirit, doe not put them by, however heretofore you have neglected this falvation, yet now betake your selves to Christ, and venture life and soule, and all upon his mercy, say, if we perish we perish, Jesus Christ shall be our stay, his service our employment, there we will fet up our rest for ever, we will be his fervants, he shall be our God. Thus in these three things, we see what must be done in making of our peace, oh that the Lord would now perswade yourhearts to doe it! You especially that nevertasted of the sweetnesse of a pardon; God is about to doe great things for the Kingdom, yea for the whole world; it is a time of bounty with him, put you in for mercy for your soules. And why should any heart refuse? what is the cause? doe we doubt his willingnesse to pardon? he is more ready to embrace than we to come. Have you not confider'd what complaints he made about his casting off an unrepenting, apostatizing people: Hof. 11.8. How shall I give shee



thee up o Ephraim ( fayes God?) how shall I make thee as Admah ! kow shall I fee thee as Zeboim! that is, as the Cities which the Lord destroy'd with Sodem and Gemorrha: My heart is turn'd within me, my repentings are kindled together, he sayes as much of you that stand demurring, and pretending, yeelding to the secret desperate misgivings of an unbeleeving heart; whilst you cry out, O how shall God accept of us? he cryes as fall, how shall I cast off such a people, such a soule? doth he not intreat you to be reconcil'd? what can you desire more? 2 Cor. 5. 20. We are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did kefeech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God. Doe ye thinke ther's no contentment in the wayes of God, and you must live a fad uncomfortable life ! like those in Malachy, that say, It is in vaine to serve the Lord, and what profit is it? Is Mal 3 140 this the matter? then what think you of all those glorious things the Scripture speakes of, joy unsbeakeable 1 Pet 1.8. and full of glory; that which neither eye hath feene, nor 9,10. eare heard, nor hath entered into mans heart to conceive, what God hath prepared for them that love him, and reveales unto his people by his Spirit? what thinke you of Christ? did he dye to delude his people with a phanfy? no, they know his flesh is mease indeed, and Joh. 6.55, bis bleed drinke indeed. Aske among the Saints, if ever any of his fervants yet, repented him of his condition or employment; they'l tell you, that the comforts which they have in Christ, are more worth than a world of fenfuall delights. 'Tis true some prove Apostates, They went out from us, but they were 1 Joh is. not of us ( fayes the Apostle Iohn, ) if they had ben of us, 19. they had no doubt continued with us. Doe but try once

Pf.: 4.8. Prov. 20, 14.

if it be not thus, tast and see, as the Psalmist sayes, that the Lord is good : You are like to Solomons buyer, it is naught, it is naught, faith the buyer, but when he is gone his may be boasteth; fo let what can be faid in praise of Christ, he is but low in your esteeme, till you have made your covenant with Christ, and then you'l boast and say, you could not have thought that Christ had been so good, and his wayes so sweet as now you find them; then you'l fay that all his wayes

Pro.3.17. Pl. 19.10.

Rom. 7.

21.

are pleasant, and his commandements sweeter then the bony and the hony comb. Be perswaded therfore beloved, and fet upon this work this day, 'tis true, the heart will hold off, no other is to be expected, elfe we need not fo to frive to enter in at the straight gate; the Apostle Paul sayes of himselfe, that when he would doe well, evill was present with him; it is the case of all the Saints of God; you heard before, the finne of our own hearts will certainly oppose, in any thing we doe for God: Set therfore to the work, and drive along the heart with violence; fay not, you shall ne're doe good upon't, because you find your selves so liftlesse and so backward, make once your peace with God, this work shall also prosper in your hands, even the destruction of your finnes, and cleanfing of your hearts from wickednesse; God shall disarme that wicked and malignant party in your foules; the strong holds of sinne shall fall before the weapons of our warfare, they shall be mighty through him, to overthrow

Rom. 8.

Pf. 17.2.

all carnall reasonings, and to bring into captivity every thought, to the obedience of Christ, he'l help your infir-Rom 8.2. mittes, he'l teach you bero to pray, and what to pray for, he'l performe all things for you, he'l dwell in your hearts, and the birit of life which is in Christ, shall make



you free from the law of sinne and death. Oh that you did Luk. 19. but know, even you, who are the greatek firangers 41. unto God, that live without him in the world, at least in this your day, (though you have despis'd his mercies many yeares, and would not be reformed,) the things which belong unto your peace, how ready Christ is to receive you, how sweet his embraces are, how helpfull to you in his fervice. And me thinks in case you should forget your own foule, your love unto your country, your defire of a good fucceffe of that great work you have in hand, should even ingage you not to rest untill ye find your sinnes are pardoned, and Christ is yours; this gives increase of fortitude and wisdome, it makes you to be imploid for God, fit to encounter Satan and histroopes, and to relift the fin of your own hearts; that will betray you, and the cause too, if it be suffer'd; but when 28 together with fo great a bleffing, the salvation of your soules and life eternall is attained, what heart would not be gain'd by fuch an argument? and who knows but that some of you the Lord hath thus ingaged in his worke, that so by being thus, as it were, constrain'd to seeke him, you may be brought to his acquaint ance; and an happy closing with him to eternall bliffe and glory; otherwife, suppose you have the day, yet, if what hath bin faid will not prevaile, and youngelest your peace with God, alas, when you shall fland before the righteous Judge of all, how fadly will the foule complaine ? woe is mee, fuch pains and care was taken for my country, my chate, my family, but none at all for me, such hazzards did I' runne, such noble acts I did, such honour and renown I got, but now I fee I periff, and must for ever



ever lye in hell. O what pirty is it, fuch as doe fuch things for God should not be faved! what shall Mar. 8.36. it profit a manif he gaines the whole world and lofe his own Soule ?

And let me adde yet one thing more, either make your peace with God this day, or else this worke which here you are about, will no way prosper with you; this your comming here together, will not be

1 Cor. 11. for the better but the worfe; by fuch fasting and praying, you shall lose much of the tendernesse of your hearts, and set your selves at greater distance from repentance: You heard before what God faves by

his Prophet; The wayes of the Lord are right, and the Hof. 14.9. righteous shall walkein them, that is, they shall goe on and prosper, they shall not be the worse for prayer, nor hearing of the word, nor any duty, but the trafgreffours shall fall therein. The good Lord deliver us from fuch a doome: I will stay no longer in this exhortation, the Lord perswade your hearts to listen to it!

V/c 2.

Is it so, that the work of God doth prosper best in those mens bands, whose peace is made with bim? then having made your peace, take heed that in your doing of his worke it be not broken. It is true, that ordinarily what care you take in feeking to be reconcil'd, you'l take to keep it being gotten, because thereby your strength and resolution will increase, the having of a pardon, teacheth us to prize it; therfore I faid before, that fuch the Lord may trust in doing of his worke; but yet because of humane frailty, fince there is flelh as well as spirit in the best, there is also place for this advise, beware that what ye doe for God, ye doe it so as you offend him not in doing of it.



Three

Three wayes especially that may be done,

1. It will offend him much, if you (especially in matters of Religion ) take up things on trust from men, and shall not fearch into the truth your selves, and labour by your own light to difcern the mind of God. Call no man your Father upon earth (faith Christ,) Mat. 23.9. not but that our parents must be honoured; our Saviour meanes not them, it's meant in matters of faith, that no man should impose upon us by his own, or any mans authority; therefore it tollows, neither be ye called Master, that is, expect it not from others, that they should take up things on trust from you: our Saviour addes the reason, v.g. for, sayes he, ye have one Master even Christ, that is, his word must be the bottome of your faith, and all cassi. ye are brethren, that is in point of being Masters over Asigna. one an others faith and conscience, ye are all equal AD, and alike. Three words our Saviour there useth in this xadnonthe matter, Rabbi, that is, Master, Joh. 1.38. Father, Doctor or Leader, in which he compriseth all such personall respects which might carry it with men, and he forbids them all; not that these titles are unlawfull, but not lawfull in this way, namely, by any perfonall respects what ever, either of learning in the first, or of antiquity in the second, or of example in the third, to put things upon men in dectrine or in praclice; our Saviour determines that question, how far the doctrine of the Pharifees should be regarded, you fee he is upon't, v. 1. & he gives them that web is their due, as fitting in Moses chaire; that is, that the people should observe what they taught from Mases; here he takes order they should not have too much authority, they might be helpers to, not masters of their faith. Not that we are to make no difference of men learned and unlearned, far be that from its give due re



spect unto the learned and the ancient, doc not foon

reject what fuch shall fay; if they goe crosse to our opinions, let it be a strong inducement to examine, and to fearch into the matter further: too apt wee are to dote upon our owne conceptions; but make them not the ground or hottom of your faith, No, if many learned me agree up 6 2 thing, yet receive it neither to your practice nor beliefe, because they say 'is so, untill your are able to discerne it; use councells as Counsellers and as helps, use them, not as Law-givers to your faith: or otherwise, if that were the way that God would have to take, to pin our faith upon our teachers, then he that is missed must be excused, no (faves our Saviour) if the blind leade the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. Nay it would follow that the Lord hath given to usin vaine. our reason and abilities to judge; the Apostle fayes, the firituall man judgeth all things, 1 Cor. 2.15. azaine you have an unction from the holy one and ye know all things, 1 Joh. 2.20,27. Though we (faith the Apostle, Gal. 1.8.) that is, the Apostles of Christ or an Angell from Heaven preach any other Goffell unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurfed: how should they know what is preach't, or whether it's another Goffell, if they try it not and if they ought to try it, ought they not to judge it also? Yea, the Apostle fayes, the Preacher shall be judg'd accurfed: nor doth it belong to Ministers alone, the Apostle speakesitto the Churches of Galatia, and to all beleevers; as allothat

Gal. 1. 2.

God hath cause to be offended with you, if you faile in this, this very thing hath done to him a world

Prove all things, bold fast that which is good.

command is univerfall, iloh. 4.1. Beleeve not every firit, but try the firits wheher they are of God. And 2 Thef. 5.8.

Rom 14.

Mat. 15.

17

of injury already; it is the pillar upon which the Popish religion stands; take away that which they call the authority of their Church, let men allow themselves the use of reason, and not be compel'd to see with other mens eyes, and northeir own, it will be like to Jud. 16. Samp fons removall of the pillar, which brought down the house upon the Philistims; the whole firucture of that Romift Babil will fall at once. Besides, when things are raken upon trust from man, suppose you his upon the right, yet you appeare not for it as the troth of God, but as the opinion of fuch and fuch a man, for that is all that you can fay, that you know fuch learned men doe fay 'tis his, but whether it be fo or no, you cannor (of your own knowledge) fay. In case you fuffer for the truth, thus taken upon trust, it is not, formally, for God or for his glory, that you give your testmony, 'cis only for the credit and the honour of those men, on whose authority and credit your faith is pinn'd. therfore be exhorted, as you would keep in with God in doing of his work, take heed of this; we condemn it in the Papifts, let us not fall into't our felves. I have bin fomething large in this, because it is of such importance the other two I shall but name and so conclude.

2. Take heed how you abare him any thing, to fave your felvs efaving is loofing in this cafe, you loofe what you think to fave and loofe himtoo: when God shall bring you to an homer wherein by your estates, or by your perfons, you may fland him infome flead, fay not fo much, father spare me from this kower, spare me in this croffe, dispence with me in that, and let me step it over, i'le take up the next, fay as our Saviour did, 10h 12/ for this cause came I to this hower, to these abilities, to 37,28. fuch a ficerife, to this opportunity, that I might be his instrument to doe his worke, to advance his Gos-Il the throne of Christ, the clary of his Name.



spect unto the learned and the ancient, doe not foon reject what fuch shall fay; if they goe crosse to our

opinions, let it be a strong inducement to examine, and to fearch into the matter further: too apt wee are to dote upon our owne conceptions; but make them not the ground or bottom of your faith, No, if many learned me agree up 6 2 thing, yet receive it neither to your practice nor beliefe, because they say 'is so, untill your are able to discerne it; use councells as Counsellers and as helps, use them, not as Law-givers to your faith: or otherwise, if that were the way that God would have us take, to pin our faith upon our teachers, then he that is missed must be excused, no (sayes our Saviour) if the blind leade the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. Nay it would follow that the Lord hath given to us in vaine. our reason and abilities to judge; the Apostle fayes, the spiritual man judgeth all things, 1 Cor. 2.15. againe

yor hance an unction from the holy one and ye know all

rell from st which : now eller it's

Lairhthe Apostle, CROPPED PAGES

ought to try it, ought they not to ,---: Apostle sayes, the Preacher shall be judg'd accurrea : nor doth it belong to Ministers alone, the Apostle speakesitto the Churches of Galatia, and to all beleevers; as alforhat command is univerfall, 110h. 4.1. Believe not every firit, but try the friests wheher they are of God. And 2 Thef. 5.8. Prove all things, hold fast that whichis good.

God hath cause to be offended with you, if you faile in this, this very thing hath done to him a world

Rom 14. 5,23.

Mat. 15.

of injury already; it is the pillar upon which the Popish religion stands; take away that which they call the authority of their Church, let men allow themselves the use of reason, and not be compel'd to see with other mens eyes, and not their own, it will be like to Jud. 16. Samp fons removall of the pillar, which brought down the house upon the Philistims; the whole firucture of that Romift Babel will fall at once. Befides, when things are raken upon trust from man, suppose you his upon the right, yet you appeare not for it as the troth of God, but as the opinion of fuch and fuch a man, for that is all that you can fay, that you know fuch learned men doe fay 'tis his, but whether it be fo or no, you cannot (of your own knowledge) fay. In case you fuffer for the truth, thus taken upon trust, it is not, formally, for God or for his glory, that you give your testmony, 'cis only for the credit and the honour of thefe men, on whose authority and credit your faith is pinn'd, therfore be exhorted, as you would keep in with God in doing of his work, take heed of this; we condemn it in the Papists, let us not fall into't our selves. I have bin fomething large in this, because it is of such importance the other two I shall but name and so conclude.

a. Take heed how you abare him any thing, to fave your felvs faving is looting in this cafe, you loofe what you think to fave and loofe himtoo: when God shall bring you to an bower wherein by your effates, or by your persons, you may fland him infome stead, say not fo much, father spare me from this kower, spare me in this croffe, dispence with me in that, and let me step it over, i'le take up the next, fay as our Saviour did, Ich 12/ for this cause came I to this hower, to these abilities, to 27,28. fuch a fieneffe, to this opportunity, that I might be his instrument to doe his worke, to advance his Gossell the throne of Christ, the glory of his Name

spect unto the learned and the ancient, doe not foon reject what such shall say; if they goe crosse to our opinions, let it be a strong inducement to exa-

Rom 14.

Mat. 15.

14.

5,230

mine, and to fearch into the matter further: too apt wee are to dote upon out owne conceptions; but make them not the ground or bottom of your faith, No, if many learned me agree up 6 2 thing, yet receive it neither to your practice nor beliefe, because they say 'is so, untill your felves are able to discerne it; use councells as Counsellers and as helps, use them, not as Law-givers to your faith: or otherwise, if that were the way that God would have us take, to pin our faith upon our teachers, then he that is missed must be excused, no (sayes our Saviour) if the blind leade the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. Nay it would follow that the Lord hath given to us in vaine, our reason and abilities to judge; the Apostle sayes, the firituall man judgeth all things, 1 Cor. 2.15. againe you have an unction from the holy one and ye know all things, 1 Joh. 2.20,27. Though we (faith the Apostle, Gal. 1.8.) that is, the Apostles of Christ or an Angell from Heaven preach any other Gofell unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurred: how should they know what is preach't, or whether it's another Gospell, if they try it not and if they ought to try it, ought they not to judge it also? Yea, the Apostle

Sal. 1.2.

God hath cause to be offended with you, if you faile in this, this very thing hath done to him a world

sayes, the Preacher shall be judg'd accursed: nor doth it belong to Ministers alone, the Apostle speakes it to the Churches of Galatia, and to all believers; as also that command is universall, is the .4.1. Believe not every spirit, but try the spirits wheher they are of God. And a The s. 5.8.

of injury already; it is the pillar upon which the Popish religion flands; take away that which they call the authority of their Church, let men allow themselves the use of reason, and not be compel'd to see with other menseyes, and not their own, it will be like to Jud. 16. Samplens removall of the pillar, which brought down the house upon the Philistims; the whole structure of that Romift Babil will fall at once. Befides, when things are taken upon trust from man, suppose you hit upon the right, yet you appeare not for it as the troth of God, but as the opinion of fuch and fuch a man, for that is all that you can fay, that you know fuch learned men doe fay 'tis his, but whether it be fo or no, you cannot (of your own knowledge) fay. In case you fuffer for the truth, thus taken upon trust, it is not, formally, for God or for his glory, that you give your testmony, 'cis only for the credit and the honour of those men, on whose authority and credit your faith is pinn'd. therfore be exhorted, as you would keep in with God in doing of his work, take heed of this; we condemn it in the Papists, let us not fall into't our selves. I have bin fomething large in this, because it is of such importance the other two I shall but name and so conclude.

2. Take heed how you abare him any thing, to fave your felvs efaving is looking in this cafe, you look what you think to fave and loofe himtoo: when God shall bring you to an hower wherein by your estates, or by your perfons, you may fland him infome flead, fay not fo much, father spare me from this kower, spare me in this croffe, dispence with me in that, and let me step it over, i'le take up the next, fay as our Saviour did, Joh 12/ for this cause came I to this hower, to these abilities, to 27,18. fuch a ficerffe, to this opportunity, that I might be his instrument to doe his worke, to advance his Gosall the throne of Christ, the glory of his Name.

Joh. 12. 27,18.

fay, Father, glorifie thy Name, thy Power in Supporting, thy Mercy in forgiving, thy Wisdome in contriving all things for the best, and let that suffice, that fuch a God he is whom you ferve, fo good, fo wife, to

powerfull, so faithfull to his people.

3. Doe not the work of God negligently, or to halves; it will provoke and grieve the Lord exceedingly; and little comfort shall you have in what ye doe, or have already done. Curfed is he that doth the work of God negligently, Jer. 48.10. I speake not this to accuse, but to warne you of a rock where many have, and we are very apt to split and suffer shipwrack of that peace and comfort we defire; for let me tell you, God will have his work done; as Mordecai once faid Heft 4.14 to Hester, so I may say, should you be backward, deliverance will arise some other way, and that may cost you deare: You know what once was faid of Caleb. Num.

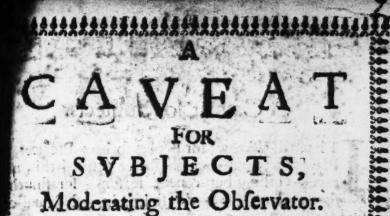
14.24. My servant Caleb (sayes God) because he had an other first with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land, and his feed shall possesse it; accordingly we find, he had a double portion given him, 10/h.14. This had he, whenas the people that negleeted God and followed him to halves, were all cut shorr and came not into Canaan; would you have a Calebs portion, in the comforts and the bleffings which we hope for then do as Calebdid; follow the Lord your God fully. God hath not in the least neglected you, how oft, how many wayes hath he delivered you, what great things bath he done for you, and for the Kingdome? I conclude all with that exhortation of the Apostle, 1 Cor. 15.8. Be ye stedfast unmoveable alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, for as much as you know that your labour shall not be in vaine in the Lord.



FINIS.







#### WHEREIN

His chiefest Arguments are confuted, the Kings inst Prerogative manitained: and the Priviledge of the Subject no wayes

Prejudiced:

By William Ball, Gent.

<del>₲</del>₲₲₲₲₢₢₢₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲₲



£\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$

Stol 19 4. Printed at London 1641.

#### A Cayeat for Subjects

T is usuall (I know) for Bookes to have Prefaces, and Playes Prologues; but who soever peruseth this, must expect nothing but concife reasons; for a smuch as Vnusquisque suo sensu abundat, so let him restert and confure of this at his pleasure.

The Observator, pag. 1. saith, That power is originally in

herent in the people, &c.

To this the answer is, that power is in God primario @ per se, according to that of the Apostle; Rom. 13. and in the King or people, but only secundario & derivative; Power or dominion is not a gift of Nature, that is to fay, naturally inherent in us: for if it were, then might all men have equal power, for that by nature we are all equall; but power is gift of God to Nature, and is gratia gratis data; and yet power is congruous in nature, as was the power of King and office of Priesthood in Melchiseder: for furely be had them both given, or appointed to him by God, being by interpretation King of Righteoufnes and King of Reace, Heb 2.7. And therefore it is not likely that he usurped to himfelfe the Regall title of King, no more then he did of being Prieft; and yet it is very probable, that it was also agreeable in Reason and Nature, that although not tyrannically yet peaceable Kingly reigne, and facred Priesthood did fitly belong to him: for he is by most Divines thought to have been Sem the eldest sonne of Neah; and by the law of Nature, of Most, and of most Nations, the eldes is to inherit, so that what was the right of Adam, Seth, and Noah, Seth and might belong unto him by birth-right, although it may be his gene-God confirmed it unto him extraordinarily. But to re-vation beturne, power or dominion is derived from God, and con-gam first gruous in Nature: but the power is in the people onely on the when they are absolutely free to chuse to themselves what name of forme of government they please, as were the lewes before the Lord, they subjected themselves to Kings, being formerly freed that is to from the bondage of Egypt by the finger of God. The far, to Romanes when they erected their Senate and Confuls, God some having rebelliously (for it was no better) shaken off the fer forms yoke of Kings. The Venetians, when they first instituted of worship their Common-wealth. But in Monarchies, where the as priests people have been brought into subjection either by the did, &c. fword, as in Turky, Perfia, and the like; or by innate, and prescribing, and prevalent authority, as in Florence, or by both, as in France and Castile; in these Dominions power is not inherent in the people, but in the Prince. And although fome hereditary Monarkes are more limited then others, as is the King of France more then the great Turk, and the King of England more then the King of France: yet is their power derived immediately from God, and inherent in themselves, not in the people: for those limitations are (in conquered Nations) but mere donatives of grace proceeding from the Prince or his successors to the people, touching certaine immunities and priviledges fo that the Prince his power is the efficient cause of them, and such immunities or priviledges are but as materiall effects. Now as it is most improper to fay, that the effect should cause its owne cause, so is it to say, that a priviledged people should cause the Princes power, or that Power should remain originally in such a priviled ged people. Some

いかはいるとはなったはいのでははいい

Some Nations elect their Rings, or Princes, and refrain them farre more by conditionall inaugurations, then hereditary Monarkes are, or ought to bee restrained or limited. Yet have not such Nations power in themselves totally, but onely partially; that is, they have power to conditionate with their Kings or Princes, how farre forth they will be subject, and by what Rules they will beegoverned; but they have not power to conditionate with their Kings or Princes, that they will only bee subject at their owne pleasures, and as themselves shall thinke good; that is to fay, if they please at any time, to assume more liberty unto themselves, and to alter and disapull former Constitutions of Government, they may doe it without the confent of their Kings, or Princes. This they cannot doe without treaton to their Crownes or Diadems: For although the persons of such Princes bee elective, yet is their power permanent, jure constitute Corone; though they claime not as from progenitor, yet are they invested therewith as from predecessors. And therefore being enthroned, they enjoy their dignities by prescription; that is to fay, what belonged to their predeceffors, belongeth in the same manner to them, being once investeds nor can fuch Nations revolt from their elected princes, without being reputed rebels.

Now of this nature are the Kings of Poland, Hungary, and some other (to speake nothing of the Duke of Venice, for hee is meerely titulary, and a cypher) and soch Kings first and principally claime their authority from God, the authour of all power, who enspheareth them in

the Orb of dignity above others.

And secondly, they acknowledge it from the generall consent of the Nation which made choyce of them, and



th

0-

th

at

l;

re

er

ut

10

10

15

h

y

TC

i-

e-

15

5,

Y ,

e-

m

in.

H

d

er,

overwhich they rule. And furely fuch was the right and title of, Saul the first King of Ifrael: for hee was appointed by God, I Sam. Chap.9. verf. 17. then announted by Samuel, chap. 10.verf. 1. afterwards approved by the people, ibid. verf. 24. And finally, confirmed in his Kingdome, Chap. 11. verf. 14. And in the same manner was David ikewise established in his Kingdome; so that their first and chiefest claime was immediately from God, and their fecond from the coasent of the people. Nor is it of any consequence to alledge, as the Observator seemeth to inferre, page 1. that those Kings had an extraordinary institution from God; and therefore they might more lawfully claime their right, as appointed, and appropriated to them by God. Forto such Allegation it will bee answered, That there is no power but of God, Rom. 12. So that whether God institute Kingsby extraordinary, or ordinary meanes, it maketh no matter. For although Saul and David were instituted extraordinarily by Gods speciall appointment; yet most of the Kings of Indah and Israel reigned after them but by ordinary succession; had they nor therefore the same power that Saul and David had? Surely the Scriptures tell us they had. The Priests and Prophets in the old Law had an extraordinary vocation, especia'y the Prophets: the Priests or Mi isters of the Gof-Fel have but an ordinary vocation, are they therefore defective in power to those of the old Law ? Or have they not their vocation from God, because they have not exemordinary calling? Surly no. For how could Sacraments be administred, & the word preached? So it is with Monarkes : for though they have but ordinary succession; yet is their power immediatly from God. Our Soveraigne is a free And whereaded and And Draw and Cthough

(6)

(though in some things a limited) Monarch, and derived therefore his power immediatly '(not mediatly as do other inferior ministers of iustice) from God. And astouching limitations and priviledges, they are nothing elfe as (aforefaid) but acts of grace conferred on this Nation by his Maiesties predecessors in severall ages, and at severall times and some of them lately by his Maiesty himselfe, as the continuation of this present Parliament, the abolishing of the Star-chamber and high Commission censures, and the like. But these priviledges, and others granted to the subiects, dif-invest the King of no primary or Birth-right-royalty, but only oblige him in honour to observe them as covenants. A Lord purchaseth a Mannor for himself and his Heires for ever; his ion and fuccessors grant terrain Franchises to the tenants, and oblige their beires for ever to performe them: fo the tenants live in a more free flate and condition then they did in the first purchasers dayes, and paying their rents, and performing their fervices, they are not altogeher subject to bee turned out at the pleasure (or rather displeasure) of the Lord: but doth this Franchisement or freedome of theirs, cause the Lord to derive his right or title from his tenants? Law and experience tell us no. And this is our Soveraignes case; The conquerour by his fword, or by deed of gift, or rather indeed by both, came in as a Purchaser of the Kingdome of England for himselfand his heires for ever, and by the law of Conquest had power to have made greater alteration in the State then hedid; and to have induced what forme of government he had thought good, even as the King of Spain hath done in Navarre and the west Indies; yet hee did not, but only imposed some hard things, as the having of Lawes in the French tongue, which the people generally understood



aor, Cover-few-bell, and the like, his fuereffors offerwards did immune and ease the people from such grievances, so that they lived, and live at more liberty, and enioy more securely their liberties and properties: But doe therefore such immunities granted to the people, cause the King to derive his power and right from the people? The lawes and customes of all Nations and Kingdomes that live under Monarkes, tell us no. The ancient and present Monarchies of the world being sufficient witnesses theros, besides the Distance of Scripture and reason already inserted.

The Observator pag. 2. faith, that it is an errour in some Princes, to strive more to bee great over their people, then in their people. It may be some Princes have committed fuch an errour; but withall let the observator take notice that if is convenient for a free Prince to be both, that is to fay, to have them wealthy, and yet obedient subjects: for if he be only great in his people, and not over them, hee may refemble the now Roman or German Emperour, or the ancient Kings of France, the one whereof is daily in danger to bee dif-invested by commotion and combinations of his Princes; the other were heretofore almost continually molefled by factions of their Peeres and people; and furely, the French themselves have greatly occasioned the heavy burden of divers tributes & impositions which they undergo: for they ever and anon rifing in Armer against their King, gave him occasion to flave them the more, by his reconquering of them, or reducing them into his obedience, for hat had they subsisted in due allegeance, tis likely their King had been as equally great over as in them; which equality or parity in government, is (no doubt) the most happy and bleffed co union that any Prince and people can enjoy.

The Observator relieth as muche same page, that the King in though

though he be fingulis major, yet he is universis miner. But why io? The Head Naturall is not onely finguling but alfo universis membris major Dignitate (though it may tis not fo inuniversis, as fall be by and by declared) For the Head hath in it felfe all Sences, other Members receive from it. but Feeling onely, and Motion; the Head governeth and directeth the whole Body, and is therefore in dignicie more Noble then all the Members of the Body confidered together: and yet though it be more noble and excellent then them all (for as much as Motion and Feeling dimane from the Braine which is in the Head to them all) notwithflanding in universis, in all things, or Faculties, the Head is not more excellent then all the Members; for the Heart is the Seat of Life (according to most Philosophers (being primum vivens of ultimum moriens, and from it proceedeth naturall heat; the Stomack likewise administresh sustenance, and aliment; the Feet goe, and the Hands worke, and without them the Head cannot subsist, yet are they all subordinate to the Head: and even fo is it, or ought it to be in the Body Politick, unlesse we must believe the Observator, who in his 19. Page fayth, That the Head Politicall receives more subfilience from the Body then it gives, &c. But by his leave, if Priviledges and Immunities are (as they are) in trees of Grace, proceeding from free Monarchs (for of such the Treatise is) to the People, doe not such Heads give as much substittence to the Body Politick, as they receive from it > The Observator telethas, Page 6. That Edward the First was the first (whether he were, or no, it is not materiall) that repaired the Breaches which the Conquest had made upon this Nation: if so, did not hee, by fuch his reparation, give as much subsistence to the Common wealth, as he received from the Common-wealth, or POHC TI Body

Body Politick? And doe not his Successors give likewise as much as they receive, when they conferre the like acts of Grace? Surely, he that considereth rightly Magna Charta, and all other Priviledges and Immunities, which now extend to the free-borne People of this Kingdome, will finde them first to have proceeded from the Grace and Grant of our Kings: and therefore it is improper to say, That the Head Politick doth not give as much subsistence to the Body Politick, as it receives from it.

The Observator sayth sikewise in his second Page, That id quod efficit tale, oft magis tale; meaning thereby, that the People conferring, as the efficient Cause, Power on the

King, have iountly more Power in themselves.

It hath beene shewed alreadie, that free Monarchs, such as our King is, derive not their Power from the People, but immediately from God: But Suppose, our King did secundarily acknowledge his Power from this Nations generall confent; as it may be doth the King of Poland acknowledge his Power in part from the Aristocracie of that Kingdome; and as Saul and David did in part from the Iemes approbation and confent: horwith standing it followes not from hence, that the People are the fole efficient Cause of the Kings Power, but chefy the secundarie and partially News, which it is faid, that id quad effich tale, ef magis sade iffisted be underflood of entire and rotall causes. but in this case, the People being at the most but the partiall cause of the Kings Power, the Axiome of Rue falleth; as for example, the Moone being of her leffe a Body darke, receives her Light fat leaft wife her chiefest ? from the Sunne, as from an entire canie, the Sunne is therefore truly layd to be more Light, being the totall fubordmate caule of Light; in this case therefore it is truly sayd, id qued efproduct hominem; & mediante Leone, Leonem; & mediante hominem; product hominem; & mediante Leone, Leonem; & mediante Planta, Plantam; for that the Sunne affordeth to all fensible and vegitable creatures an influx of vigour and naturall heat; yet for as much as the Sunne is, in the preduction of these creatures, but a partiall and not an integrall cause; it were absurd to say, that the Sunne were more a man, then is a man; or more a Lyon, then is a Lyon; or more a Plant, then is a Plant: and so is it to say, that because a King may acknowledge his Power in part received from the Peoples generals consent, that therefore the People have more Power then himselse.

The Observator telleth us, Page 3. That the Kings dignitie was creded to preserve the Communalty, the Communalty

was not created for his service.

This somewhat too harsh, especially if wee consider our King to be, in all Causes, as well Ecclesiafficall as Civill, next and immediately under Christ, supreme Head and Governour: fuch words would have beene better accommodated to a Duke of Venice, then to a King of England The temes, I beleeve, when they asked a King at Gods hands, were somewhat inclining to the Observators opinion: for they defired a King for their owne ends, chiefely to Judge them, and to fight their Battailes; not well confidering, that if they had a King, hee must and bught to have a Kingly Dominion over them: Whereupon God caused the Prophet Samuel to instruct them concerning: the Præeminence of a King; and, that if they would have a King, a King would be fuch, and fuch a man, as is evidently characterized in the first of samuel, chap &2 where, among st other things, werfe 17. the Prophet layeb, in this case that some this trans lave, in qued es-



Social

Hee will take the Tenth of your Sheeps, and gee shall be his fervants: Where, by the word will, hee sheweth the Authoritie which Kings would have; and by the word shall, hee sheweth the Obedience that subjects should have: nor did the Prophet speake of some, or to some sew onely; but of all, and to all the people (at least-wife to all the chiefest of them) saying, Tee shall be his servants.

I desire therefore, that the Observator and all his other adharents, would take more speciall notice of this Text of the Propher, and that of Saint Pauls confirmation of this Text, Let every soule besubiest to the higher Power: For, though Christian Monarchs ought nor, by the Rules of Christianitie, to Tyrannize, nor make our Sonnes their Slaves, or our Daughters their Concubines, and the like's as did many of the Kings of the Gentiles, and some of the 19thes; yet ought they not to be thought so contemptible, as that the Communaltie was no way created for their service.

The Observator sayth in the same Page, That the right of Conquest cannot be pleaded, to acquit Princes of that which is due to the people, as the authors and ends of all Power, for meere Force cannot alter the course of Nature, and frustrate Law; and if it could, there were more reason why the people might instifle Force to regaine due libertie, then the Prince might to subvert the same.

By the Observators leave, for his first Clause it is answered alreadie. That in Monarchies the people are not the authors or ends of Power: for the second Clause, That meere Force makes alter the course of Mature, or sufficient the tenour of Lan 5 that is to say; that meere Porce

cannot captivate and debase a people by nature free, & living under a law of common confent. I suppose the words. cannot alter, should have been, cannot, de jure, alter, or ought not to alter, &c. For that force can alter, and de falle hath alrered the freedom and lawes of people and nations, is known to most men, Histories and Chronicles restifying to the world, the feveral alterations & forms of government which conquerors have induced; but whether they ought fo to have done, is a question; yet should the Offervator and his adherents take advice, that though in Nature there is a parity of mankind, and therefore dominion may not feeme to be intended by nature, yet God the authour of Nature, foresceing the fall of man, and the depravation in nature, which did enfue thereof, intended power and dominion, and that some should bee masters and others servants; some command, and others obey; forme should become flaves to tyrants, others subjects to free Monarks, others members of popular Estates: and these things God hath ordained by his divine wisedome, according to his will, and disposes and alters them at his pleasure - But it for the pot, it que ht not to Say to the Potter Juby hast thou made meet bury It is enough for it to know, that there is no power but of God, and fo to be appliable to the use it was made for; if for honour, to honoursif for fervilley to fer wility, being subject for conference fake, Rom I a good it only eninger or sore will be toget

Of a strange nature therefore are those words, viz. There were more reason who the people might justifie force to regaine due liberty, then the Prince might to subvert the same. If this doctrine had been good, four. Saviour would furely have counselled the lewes (when they asked him whether it were lawfull to give tribute to Gasar) to have kept their some in their purses, or to have made up a stock of it, and

by

by force to have fought to regaine their due tiberty from Cafar, and not have bid them, Give unto cefar what in Cafars. If it be alledged, that in case Christ had counselled the Iewes for they would have plaid the Iewes ineced, and have accused him of high treasons What then a would Christ have concealed, or did he at any time conceale the truth for feare of the lewes accufacions a Milion hee was conjured to expresse whether or no her were the some of God (a thing more hatefull to the leves cares, then the denying of tribute could have beene to the cares of the Romans) Christ answered, Thou hast fuidit, which is as much as res. But suppose the deves would have accused him of high treason; in case hee had denied tribute to Cefar, and that God would not have fuch a vile imputation as treason laid on the redeemer of the world. Yet had regaining of due liberty by force been lawfull, Christianight have faid, Te may give tribute to Cefarin the porential! Mood (in which words no exception could have been taken) and nor have faid, give tribute to Cefartor eiverumo cefar what wh Cefars, in the imperative mood. Or otherwise, when they asked him, whether it work lawful to pay tribute to Cefar? he might only have answered them, Test but forefeeing in his divine wisedome's that some indirect constructions might be made of fuch a fingle wood, as Tes, visitawfull to pay it, yee may pay it if yee pleafe, tisinot against the laws of God, if ye doe payit, &c therefore Christ bid theme thew him a peece of money, and bid them givers some Ces far, informing the coverous arinds of that perverte people that they ought and were obliged to past with the introney and substancevo Cesarif decisaded as a tribute; buffo let Anguments of Divinity partie, and to induce a few States reasons Afthe people may justify force to tegerne due liberesso bc what



what Monarchy? what Aristocracy? what Popular estate can remain fecures the French subjects being in generall oppressed with taxes, may revolt from their king, if this Tenet be good; and fo may the Spanish: the Polith Per fants may rebell against the King and their Lords, for that they hold them in villinage: and the Townsmen and Boores in Holland, and the Pulani in Venice against the Stares, for their imposing on them terrible excizes. This Tenet, or Position, may quadrate, it may bee with the Irish rebels (for they pretend by force to regaine due liberty) but never with loyall fubiects. And furely this Tenet or Polition afore faid, is dangerous to all the Monarchies and States of the world, I even to Parliaments themselves, if rightly confidered, and opposite also to the law of God & Nations The Observator tellech as, p. 12 ithan where the people by publick authority will feek an inconvenience to them. selves, and the King is not so much interested as shemselves in is more inconvenience to deny it, then grant it. This is a Arange affertion, and against all rule of Monarchicall government Suppose (for a supposition is no sallasse) that a Christian people thould generally (which God forbid) des fire to revolt from Christianity to Mahometanismes should their King grant it they feeme to bee more interest fed then the King, because it concertes their falvation on dammation, is it minifice therefore to deny it butely no but most suff and acceptable to God to hinder them from ita Suppose this pariotoshiduld in generall (with God of his goodnes prehibit) destratorum Ambaptis & Brow nicks who roof there are nor hapital ready is the King bound; or ought the emplorate centre their defires Surely fide but as Gods Vice gerent to oppose such excibitant inclinaria ons of the people; but if the Affertion of the Observators what



be

be good, Pilat seems to be excusable whom the Observator condemneth in the page before: for the serves sought by authority of the Priests & Elders occurring Christ, (an inconvenience enough to themselves) and instanced a law, and that by that law he ought to die; soht 9.7. and the serves were more interested in Christ, (he being their Countreyman, and subject to their lawes, as they conceived) then was pilate: so that according to this affertion of the Observator, it was more inconvenience and injustice for Pilate to have denied to the sews Christ to have been crucified, then to have granted it. Indica Deus.

The Observator faith, pag. 17. The name of a King to great, I confesse, and worthy of great honour, but is not the

name of a people greater?

M

v

at

nd

he

13

1-

re

10

if

24

T

0

The Observator must give me leave to tell him, that in Monarchies where there were or are Kings, the name of a people neither was nor is greater then the name of a King Senatus populusque Romanus, ceased to be, and gave place to the name of Cefar: The Ottoman name ar this day, dignifies that great Empire Subject to that family; and so doth the name of Sophythe Perfran. The name of the House of Austria decorates their dominions; and so doth that of Burbon France. And I fee no reason but why the name of Stewart should doe as much in England. If it bee asked, But what availeth the names of these great Monarchs, without their Kingdomes or Dominions? The answer is, that Dominions are to Monarchs, as it were, material subiccts's themselves (from whom their names result) as Formes. Now as the Forme is more worthy then its marter, so is a free Monarch more worthy then his Empire, in respect of dignity politicall.

And indeed the word Monarch infers as much for Monarchy, and is derived from Monarch, not Monarch from Monarchy. But it may bee some will instance from beace. that if it be lo, the good of a Monarch feems to be preferred before the good of all his subjects in generall, so that whole Kingdom or Empire should be unterly pillaged, was fled and confumed, rather then his treasures bee destroyed Not fo: for though Empires & Kingdoms are but as may teriall subjects, and Monarchs as forms politicall, vereven as in nature, formes cannot sublist without matter, (from whose power all formes, except the rational Louis, are educed) fo in policy, Monarchy cannot fubfift without their people, from whose subjection & obedience their power's educed immediatly from God, as are formes from matter by parure; the good of both therefore must bee confiseer together, so that not salus populi alone, as the Observation would have it, but falus Regis & populi, is the true end of Monarchicall government.

Thus have t briefly answered the Observators chiefe argument, from whence all his other assertions and conclusions are drawns, as from whence all his other assertions and conclusions are drawns, as from which with all at heristather to study how to produce reasons for obtaining the him and the discount how he had not be derogate from Manholitation of the control of the propositions of the distinct of most and propositions of the foreign of the proposition of the first and the proposition of the first and the proposition of the first of the proposition of the proposition of the product and not by lessening by authority in the first it. Finally, to seeke bow to mine the kind and commonwealth and to distinct them by importantly and invited control of the second of the product of the final second of the control of the second of the world and the product of the second of the world with the world and the product of the second of of the

FNI. 18 Jan yam ib lo for 1919







ARRAIGNED

CONDEMNED:

OR, A

#### DECLARATION

of the illegalitie of the faid Commission ;

SHEWING,

That it is Destructive to the late flou-

rifhing Kingdome of England, and the Subjects, especially the Commons thereof; and to introduce an Arbitrary and Tyrannicall Government.

Published to the view of the World, principally of Great Britaine, and the Protestant
Party of Iroland.

of the high and Hon: Court of Parliament, (the Worthies of our English I frael.)

LONDON, Septemb. 19. Printed by T.F. for H.H. 1642.



## The Commission of Array Arraigned, &c.



T is netoriously knowne to all the World, especially of this (whilome) flourishing Kingdome of England (our deare native soyle) that Matter being more than much amisse in Church and Common-wealth, and those occasioned by the unhappy and long intermission and want of Parliaments.

present Parliament, being by divine providence called and convened, hath from its beginning end-avoured with indefatigable labour and paines to restifie matters in Religionand the State; and amongst many other things their end-avour and severall Ordinances to fettle the Militia in the severall Shires and Councies of the Kingdome, for the desence of the same. Now it is also as notoriously knowne, that his Mujesty suffering himselfe to be seduced and misseled by evill and wicked Conneell, who for their owne ends to crosse and thwart the Parliaments good, resigious, and wholesome proceedings, have caused a strange and unparalleld thing, called, A Commission of Array, to be sealed and given unto certaine Noble men and others of his evill Counsell, most properly denominated by both

the most Honourable Houses of the Lords and Commons of Parliament, the Malignant-party: And amongst other the said most offensive and destructive Commission of Array is given and granted to William Marquesse of Herriford. And he endeavoured to put the said Commission in execution in Sommersetsbire, willsbire, and other places, until he was driven away by the Countrey and Militia, and other Parliament Forces, he fled from Wellerto Sherborne Castle &c. The Copie of which the said Marquesse his Commission, as Lieutenant Generall for many Counties, being printed and published to the view of all the World, is thus over-viewed, Arraigned, condemned, and consuted, as followeth:

CHARLES by the Grace of God, &c. To our trufty and well-beloved, William Marquelle of Hersford, &c.

It is wondered how his Majesty, were he not sednced by wicked Counsell, can terme Him Trusty and welbetyved, that to gaine Honour hath been so untrustic, and an Apostate to his first vowes and Votes in this present Parliament.

And it followes. Whereas there is now in and more the City of London, great Forces raising, and Money raising by order of our two Houses of Parlsament, &c. Wee have found it necessary to raise and levie Forces for desence of the Protestant Religion, Our Person, the two Houses of Parliament, the Lames of the Land the Liberty and Property of

the Subject, and Priviledges of Parliament,

O Dens bone! have either Houses of Parliament, or any of the major and Orthodox. Partie gone about to raite any Forces against, but for the defence of the Protestant Religion, the Kings person, their owne facred two Houses. Property of the Subject, and Priviledges of Parliament? If there be any such among them, as some Tares will alwayes be found among the finest Corne! If, I say, there be any such Monsters of men amongst them that goe about to enslave them-selves and their Fosterity, let them



be accurfed with Anathoma Maranaba, and touthis curfe no doubt but all good men will fay Amen. Indeed we are not ignorant that not a few Members of both House proving false to their Countries (that have put their trust or confided in them for good) are for their severall ends, like Renegadoes, run away and become the Malevoleni and Malignam partie, such as hate Religion in its purime and the power thereof, and the peace of the State and Common-wealth; for as the Scripture saith, The way of peace (the wicked) they have not knowne.

The Gird great Commissioner by his said large Commission of Array is commanded and charged to conduct and lead all such his Majesties subjects Arrayed, tryed, and Armed, as well men of Armes as other Horsewen, Archers & Footmen of all kinds of degrees, meet and apt for the Warre against all and singular Enemies, Rebels and Traytors and their as berents, attempting any thing against Vs, Om Crowne and

Dignity, de. for so run the very words.

Verily, if any fuch fingular Enemies Rebels and Traytors, and their Adherents be to be found, they are not the right Noble Earle of Effex and his adherents, his Excellencie being appointed Captaine Generall by both the Hononrable Houses of Parliament, which were to make both the Houses Enemies, Rebels, and Traytors, who are the Representative Body of the Kingdome, and the Worthies of our English Ifrael, which is most absurd to thinke or beleeve by any moderate minded Christian; but in very deed, the very Enemies, Rebels and Traytors, are the Malignant party: And his Majesties Army is too well known to confilt (for the most part) of Papists, Athiefts, or Liberzines, amongst whom must be found those Emmies, Rebels and Trajtors, and they having purchased the name of Cavaliers, doe glory in it, and for the most part, they are foerefull and most execrable Danne-me Swearers, which fearefull execration they never would once use, much leffe not ulually and often use; if they had any Religion, seare



of God, or sparke of Grace in them, and did consider the Word of God in the acred Scripture denounced against all wicked and resolved ordinary prophase men, whose Dammaion sleepeth mes: they J say, doubtlesse would not so often invocate Almighty God to aggravate and accelerate their Damnation, But to leave all such to their desired, doome of Damnation.

The faid Commission of Array bath such a large extent, that if put in Execution, it everthrowes and delivoyes all the fundamentall Lawes of the Land and Liberty of the Subject, of the Commons especially, and brings all to be involved in Warre, thraldome and flavery : and not into a defensive Warre against any forraigne Enemy, but a Civill and unheard of inteffine Warre and Blood-shedding amongst our solves. And his Majesties wisked Councell the better to confirme and strengthen the faid Commissions of Array, have caused him to fet up his Standard-Royall as it is called: whereby what elfe is but a Flag of Defiance and a denunciation of open Warre and Hofulity with his Parliament, the great Councell of Him and his Kingdome, and His most faithfull religious and loyall Subjects; and never was any Standard fet up fince K. Richard the third, against the lawfull Competitour for the Crowno Henry Earle of Richmond in all the Haleyon Reignes of Henry the 8. Edward the 6. Queene Elizabeth, and King lames, But what ill successe the Marquisse of Hertford and other great Lords and Commissioners of the Malignant-party have had in attempting to put the aforefaid Commission of Array in Execution is well known daily to the Hon: Houses of Parliament, and to be seene by every ordinary observant Eye in our printed weekly Diurnals, -Sit g tota Britannia Tefin.

The Lord Serange, who is a main man of the Malignant party and a great Commissioner in the said illegall Commission for divers Counties, gives ont a Warrant, to all and every the High Constables in the Hundred of Amounderves



in Lancashire, for putting the faid Commission in Execution The Copie of which his Warrant is as followeth herein ferred, with the Aminiadversions or marginali Notes of fome ingenuous as ingenious Parliament-proofe-Pen-ima And it is a Strange Warrans from a Strange Nobleman.

A true Copie of the Lord STRANGE his Warrant, for putting in execution the Illegall Commission of Array in Lancastine.

To all and every the High Constables in the Hundred of Amounderves.

Hereas his Majesty by his Proclamation dated at Yorke the 12, day of August last, bath declared ; That an Army of Horfe and Four is in a (1) Robellions manner raised in the South parts of

this Kingdome by (b) ill-affested perfons who are non (b) The Co missioners of Array may apply that to the-felves.

whehr Pa-

piffs will de-

fend the true

ther bale and

(a) That is a

lyc.

Array against bis Majelly contrary to their duty and allegrance, and that be insended upon Munday being (c) Here let the 22, of August, to fet up bie Standard Royallis theworld judge and where, is bis Majefty by his Committion under bis Highneffe great State harb authorized and appointed me Lieutenant Generall of this and other Counties to Protestant R. raife forces of Horfe and foot Souliters, to attend bis ligion, & whe-Majefy for the defence of bis Majefty and the true bergerly Ca- (t) Protestant Religions what Liberties Proporties,

Trayterously and Rebelliously marching in Battaile

valcers that had be a few to the state of th would maintaine the being of Parliments, that dare not looke the Barliament in the sace. and



and the very being of Parliaments ; Thefe are to require and Command you, that you fammon and warne all Knights, Efquires, Gentlemen and Free-bolders. within your severall divisions, chargeable with Armes and all such as are of ability to provide and maintain Armes, and are well affested to bis Maiesties service (d) (Pop sh Recufants alwayes excepted) that they be be not Popith at Preft on apon Tueflay being the 23. of Anguft, by Reculants, chey 10.0f the clocke of the fore-noone, where I intend if it may thank the please God to be there, further to acquaint them with who had githe particulars of his Miesties Commands, and to ven dispensaticonferre and advise with them of the best and speediest Out of Alleaway to advance and further bis Misefies Service in giance and Suthis behalfe, which I doubt not, but (e) all good Sub. premiey, that iests will readily and williaply performe, and that the more hure they will in the meane time confider and take into with lefte fuftheir thoughts, what ayde or affifance they or their pition. I hope neighbours, tenants and freinds can and will by their and believe all meanesyeeld to bis Majesty in this needfull occasion, will not, will not and will prepare to bave the same inreadinesse: faile not as you tender his Majesties Service, and will Answer the contrary at your perils,

Given under my hand and Seale, at my Mannor of Lathum this 17.0f August. An. Dom. 1642.

James Strange.

We that have read the Chronicles and Histories of England, did never read that such a Commission was made or granted, nor that ever any King in this our Farrier Land did ever cause Armes to be leavyed and taken up with

in Lancashire, for putting the faid Commission in Execution The Copie of which his Warrant is as followeth herein ferred, with the Animadversions or marginal Notes & some ingenuous as ingenious Parliament-proofe-Pen-man And it is a Strange Warrant from a Strange Nobleman.

A true Copie of the Lord STRANGE his Warrant, for putting in execution the Illegall Commission of Array in Lancashire.

To all and every the High Constables in the Hundred of Amounderves.



OXING

Hereas bis Majesty by his Proclamation dated at Yorke the 12, day of August last, bath declared; That an Army of Horfe and Pour is in a (1): Robellson manner vaifed in the South parts of this Kingdome by (b) ill affested perfons who are non

aner 12e ingients (that are great incendiaries)

would a married the being of Parliaments, that dare not looke the Parliament in the

(a) That is a lyc. (h) The C3-

missioners of Ta Array ply th felves,

(0) 1

thewor whe he piffs w fend d Proteit ligion, ther ba begger valeers have no ietti li

tace.

irching in Battaileary to their duty and upon Munday being Standard Royall Commission under bu bor ized and appointed nd other Counties, to ulivers, to attend bis Majeffy and the true ibensies, Proportion, Start on testing Him

and



and the very being of Parliaments; Thefe are to require and Command you, that you sammon and warne all Knights, Efquires, Gentlemen and Free-holders. within your severall divisions, chargeable with Armes and all such as are of ability to provide and maintain Armes, and are well affested to bis Maiesties service (d) (Pop sh Recusants alwayes excepted) that they be (d) If they at Preft on upon Tuefday being the 23. of Anguft, by Reculans, day 10. of the clocke of the fore-noone, where I intend if it may thank the Pope torit, please God to be there, further to acquaint them with who had githe particulars of his Miefties Commands, and to ven dispensaticonferre and advise with them of the best and speediest out to Alleaway to advance and further his Msiefties Service in giance and Suthis behalfe, which I doubt not, but (e) all good Sub. premicy, that they might doe ieds will readily and williaply performe, and that the more hure they will in the meane time consider and take into with lesse suftheir thoughts, what ayde or affifance they or their picion. (e) I hope neighbours, tenants and freinds can and will by their and believe all meanesyeeld to his Majesty in this needfull occasion, will not, will not. and will prepare to bave the same in readinesse: faile not as you tender his Majesties Service, and will Answer the contrary at your perils,

Given under my hand and Seale, at my Mannor of Lathum this 17.0f August. An. Dom. 1642.

James Strange.

We that have read the Chronicles and Hiltories of England, did never read that such a Commission was made or granted, nor that ever any King in this our Farrier Land did ever cause Armes to be leavyed and taken up with

with such a large extent against his owne Loyall Subjects. His Bowells the two Houles of Parliament, &c. God

for his mercy fake grant peace, Amen,

And now, albeit both the Houses of Parliament, the Kings greate Councell, and the Representative Body of England; Their so solid, and serious Voting. Declaring, and Demonstrating this afore-said Commission of Array, to be illegall and destructive. And Learned Mr. Serjeant Wild, Recorder of Worcester, (and a Member of the House of Commons) his publike consutation thereof; We are not ignorant that some of the Cabinet or Cavalier-Comcell have pumped hard, and most novoriously abused His Majesty and the Lawes, (unto which He is sworne) to set out in Print in his name, so many sheets (about eight) of paper, The Books entireled (presending) to shew the legalities of the Commission of Array.

And we are not out of hope but some of us may live to see such Apostute Indges, and Achitophell Conncell as have comfed his Majesty to create the said Commission of Array, and to prate the legallity thereof, to have Chiefe Justice Trission his Fate, either upon a barren Homb, a high Banks, or up Holborns, as sure as Tyberns; nor can we exempt the nimble tongu'd Chequer-Baron. Yea, though they never so long Hide shemselves as Trission did under the Kings winges, having King Richard the second (that unhappy and unfortunate Prince) for his Lord and Master: And I never thinke of the late Lord Major of London Sir Richard Gurney, but we call to minde Sir Niebelas Brembre Lord Major of London in the said unhappy

Kings reigne.

We hope by this time sufficient is faid for the Arraigne ment and condemnation of the Commission of Array.

By the next yee are like to fee the illegality of his May

FINIS





の 日本の日本日本日本日本日本 日本 1.

### PROPOSITIONS

Propounded by the Marquesse of Hurt-fend, to the Earle of Bedford, concerning the delivering up of

### Sherbourne-Castle.

#### ALSO

Declaring how the Earle of Bedford, after his arrivall at Teavel, within three miles of Sherbourne, surprised Squire Rogers, as he was going to relieve the Marquesse of Hartford, with 7.

other Cavaliers, which are known to be notorious Papists, who had under their command neere three hundred men well horsed.

Likewise how the Lord Marquesse of Hartford sallied out of the Castle, and made up to their rescue, but was repulst by the Troops of the E. of Bedford.

Also a true information how the Earle of Bedford tooke eight hundred pounds, which Squire Rogers did intend for the relief of the said Marquesse.

Printed for HENRY FOWLER.

Septem.19. 1642.

# SMOINISO TO THE

But the second of the second o

is the first that the state of the state of

Ailò a fraciaformation how the Attle of Hells Foods:

Light handred penedes which be the Royer Science

tend for the teliet of the fire M. Equate.

Printed for Henris rowlers:





### EXCEEDING JOYFVLL NEVVS

# Sherbourne-Castle.

He Earle of Bedford having with a little losse been forced to raise the siege, by reason that the towne of Sherbourne was not well affected, but rather sided with the Marquesse of Hartford, most of them being the Lord

Digbies tenants, and many of the souldiers which were raised by the Co ntie, having weighed the danger that they were like to undergoe, in attempting any thing against any enemy that was so desperate, secretly left him, by which meanes his Forces were weakned: For which cause hee thought it necessary to remove to reavel, a market towne, on the West of Sherbourne, within three A 2 miles

miles, where having quartered his men that night, and placed his Centries round to prevent danger, he billeted feverall Troops of his Cavalry at feverall townes round about Teavel, as at the chefter, Somerton, and other adjoyning places, but the next morning there was an Alarum given from Ikhester, some armed men being discovered by the Centries upon march neere the towne, making for Sherbourne; whereupon the Earle of Bedford fent out fix Troops to discover what they were, and to intercept them, till fach time as he could march up with his Artillery, which was resolutely attempted by the said Troops; neither was it performed without some loffe for Squire Rogers and his followers, being bent upon a desperate designe, made their actions shitable, and fell on as desperately as ever was seene, in fo much that though there were fix Troops well appointed for battaile, and reasonable expert, and he but three hundred horse, yet mangre all their opposition, he made his way toward sherbourne, and forced them to a retreate. Neverthelesse the Earle of Bedford had so ordered the bufinesse, that he had got betweene them and Sherbourne, and fel upon them within halfe a mile of Sherbourne Castle, putting them to the sword, taking some prisoners, among whom was Squire Rogers.

But before the Skirmish was ended, the Marquesse of Harrford sallied out of the Castle, and endeavoured to rescue his friends, but his labour was in vaine, for he was repulst by the Earle of





Bedford, and purshed up to the Castle, and the siege began afresh, the Earle of Bedford mounting three Peeces of Ordnance, which he had received from the Inhabitants at Waymanth.

Many shots were made on both sides, both to and from the Castle, in so much that one of the Earle of Bedford pieces of Ordnance was twice dilmounted, and one of his Canoneeres kild.

After some 40. shots made by the Earle of Bedford against the Castle, a fortunate shot was made, which tooke away the main battlements of the Caftle, where one of the pieces was planted, so that the Ordnance fell to the ground with a great part of the wall, which was weakned by the often batteries of our Canons, which shot put the Cavaliers into such a fright, that suddainly a Trumpeter appeared upon the wall founding a parley, which was answered by the Earle of Bedford, and a Trampet sent to demand the reaion of that fuelda, n parley, who coming up to the mote, there was a paper fastned to an arrow shot over to him; with a direction to the Earle of Bedford, which he taking, returned back to our Army, and delivered the same to the said Barle, who opening it found inclosed these following Propofitions. to be own Maken with a

they crotainers to bins, or had a

That notwithstanding what he had done was by His Majesties command, and for the furtherance of His Majejesties service, to which he was engaged by his Oath of Allegiance; yet having found just cause to discent the prosecution of such service, and being desirous to save the effusion of blood that must necessarily be spent, before the Castle was obtained by any hostile force, been was content to deliver up the Castle upon these conditions.

#### II.

That the said Earle of Bedford should grant him a peaceable retreat, to his own Manour, with all those that were retainers to him, or had run an equall hazard with him in that defigne.





#### Ance large bury hall I

That the faid Marqueffe Should be free from being questioned for his present actions, provided that his future actions, were correspondent and conduceable to the furtherance of a Reiformation, which upon his Honour be promised should be, or that all bis pome er should be employed for the King & Parliament in the right sense, upon these conditions he would lay downe his Arms, and succour the Castle but if this were denyed, hee vowed to make his grave betweene those walls, and to place the Earle of Bedfords sister on the battlements, who should serve as a flag of defiance to him and all his followers.

The

After some forty shots made by the Earle of Bedford, against the Castle, a fortunate shot was made, which took away a corner of the maine Battlements of the Castle, where one of the Peeces was planted, so that the ordnance fel to the ground, with a great part of the Wall, which was weakned by the often batteries of our Canons. Which shot put the Cavaliers into such a fright, that suddenly a Trumpeter appeared upon the wall, sounding a parley, which was answered by the Earle of Bedford: And a servant of Squire Rogers was taken with eight hundred pounds, who was supposed to endeavour the reliefe of the said Marquesse, and the Cavaliers in the Castle.

the emeliance the sails and to make his race termeene thele walls and to make his race termeene thele walls and to make he termeene thele walls filter on the best terments, who looked force as a safe of defiance of the cast all his follower.

of was ince the was institute by Romand

#### SPECIALL

## PASSAGES

And certain Informations from severall places, Collected for the use of all that defire to bee truely Informed.

From Tuefday, the 13. of Septemb. to Tuefday the 20. of Septemb. 1642.

Northampton, Septemb. 16. 1642. HE King is removed from Nortingham to Darby, from thence to Uxeter in Staffordfiere : The Townes of Leicefter and Nottingham were both of them compelled to lend the King money, else the Cavaliers threatned to plunder, and then burne their Townes, the Cavaliers have difarmed most of the Trained bands in Leycestsbire, and Darbysbire, and plundered divers Gentlemens houses of good quality, as Sir John Corfons house, Mafter Millingtons house, Members of the house of Commons, and Sir John Gells house, and divers others : The Earle of Rutland stands upon his guard, and will not yeeld to the Cavaliers, it is I thinke in Bever Castle where he keepes: The barbarous Cavaliers in a most inhumane manner, murdered an honest woman in Leicester, by shooting her with a brace of ballets through the back and belly, whereupon the immediatly dyed, being g ear with childe, within three weeks of her time of delivey: They have burnt divers honest mens houses, who will not separate the King and Parllament: They have plundered, as we heare, Sit Edw. Rodes his houle in Yorkeshire, and then burnt it to the ground, and used his Lady uncivilly: They are to put to it for money, that they have no way left to pay their foldiers, but by ficenting them to plunder: The Lord Newarke is a most active person in diffarming the Trayned bands of his own County of Noteingham ; One Master Augustine Harper, an honest Gentleman, as he was travelling upon the Roade, was apprehended by the Cavaliers, dismounted, and disarmed, and the Lord Carparvan told him he would trie whether he was a Roundhead, and rendred him the Bible to be sworne upon it, That hee would affift the King with his life and fortune to deliroy the Parliament, which the Gentleman refuting, was committed, the truth of this is depoted upon Omh, as allo that the King fent his Warrant for theplundering of Mi-

(42)

fir :fe Piggen house in Nottingham, and Sergeant Bonne, a Sergeant at Law. is a most active than in bringing prejudice upon those that adhere to the Parliament : The King had a Multer this last weeke, there appeared 2200. foot, 1000, whereof had not Armes, about 1000. Dragooneers, and 2000. Horse, the Lord Dillon commands in chiefe over the rish Revels, and Inth Papifts, and Commanders that are about his Majety, of which there are a great number, and none in greater favour then they : The Lord Lieutenant of Arlandis weary edwich his gone inual proffing of his Maisty that he may go over to his charge, but such is the power of the Irish Rebels and Papilts at Court, that he cannot have his dispatch after fix weekes stay at Torke and Nottingham; How doch this fland with his Majeffies professions to help the Protestants in Ireland, and taxing the house of Commons with delay in fending over the Lieutenant, as he did in one of his Messages, and yet himfelfe to delay the Earle of Licefters going over: It is for certaine, the Earle of Leicester told his Majesty, that it would much restect upon his Majesty in the opinion of his Subjects, if he did fetch away the Horles from Chefer, which the Parliament had fent thither for the reliefe of Ireland yet could not prevaile; then the Earle of Leisefter told Master William Errington, tho had charge thereof, that he should never have more to do with him if he did execute his Wajesties Warrant, and bring the Horses to Nortingham, yet Errington did bring them, who is since discovered to be a Papilt, and a Creature of Roger Widdrington, the great Papilt of the North of England whileft he lived, and a larvant to the Lord of Nepraltle lines his death.

Haverford West in Wales, Septemb. 11. 1642. I have certaine intelligence from the Major of Pembrocke, that this lalk weeke he hath taken divers examinations upon oath of leveral persons come from Wexford, and other parts in Ireland, being to this effect. That Oneale is come from Flanders into Ireland in a Spanish bottome, which carryed 22. pieces of Ordnance, and brought in her a great quantity of Armes and Ammunition, and about 300. Souldiers, most of whom were Commanders, that a Hoy of about 40. Tun, and 2. pieces of Ordnance came along with her, laden with Ammunition, that they took 7. or 8. English and Scots Ships, someladen with Corne, others with Salt and Coales, and one Ship that came from Portugall, belonging to the Merchants of Plimmouth, wherein were five bags of Bulloigne, and other good commodities . That the Commander of the Ship wherein Oneale came, did declare upon his oath in the Deponents presence, that Oneale had a Commission from the King to oppose all English and Scots that opposed him, that Queat hath fix Ships in the North of Ireland, expects fix more from Dunquerque, foure from Spaine; and another of the witnesses deposed upon oath, that he was lately at Nants in France, where there are fex Ships making ready for Ireland, Irish men



(43)

men commanding them, two of them carrying 12. or 14. pieces of Ordmance, the rest 9. and 8. pieces, and great store of Ammunition, and one of
the Souldiers did declare they went to help the Catholiques in Ireland, against the English there, and would be in English likewise ere long: These
examinations are sent up to the Parliament, put your helping hand to procure Shipping presently for Missional Haven, for that is the most convenient
harbour for the Rebols designes, we are here in a distracted condition, partly
for the miseries we seare out of Ireland, as also for our distractions at home;
divers stock hence to the Standard, no man dare speake for the Parliament,
in our neighbouring Counties they disarme good Protestants, and present
them for Recusants, because some (though very sew) 36 2. or 3. miles to
heare a Sermon, they having no Sermon in their Parish Church not through
the week, and all this while suffer the Papists to glory in their actions against
the Parliament.

There are great parties making in this County a mint the Parliament, an oath of affociation is proposed by the high Sheraffe of this County? Mafter Morgan, Mafter Josep, and divers others are very active in matters of this nature, and in the Committeen of Array, the quarter is now Papilland Protestant, the malignant party here; and of the Countres adjoying joynes with the Papilla, and distance Protestants, and have railed 1000, men and upwards, and so intend to expresse their tyraning over us, and without a considerable strength from the Parliament we cannot set us, and without a considerable strength from the Parliament we cannot set us, and of the peace of this County, non preserve our selves from ruiness in 1959, 1861, 2001, 21 to 1000, 22

This day came a Message to both Houses of Parliament from his Majelty, in Reply to their Answer, declaring that his Majelty cannot prevaile for a Treaty unlessed would denude limitle of Porce, and admir those as Traitors who have appeared to assist his Majelty, expressing what a deep sense his Majelty hath of the distressed Protestants in Presside offering to embrace a Treaty, if the Parliament shall desire it, and return to the Parliament; and disband his Forces as soone as the cause of his absence, we Shall be removed.

The Parliament seturn an Answer, to this effect, That whilest his Majelly sends Messages about a Treaty, Oppression, Rapine, firing of houses are committed by the authority of those Commanders whom his Majelly holds himselfe bound in honour and confesence to protect.

That there are no compensations perform to Treate between the King and Parliament, That his Majesty is offered and Treaty early produce, or he can expect, Security, Hanna Sarvice; Obelicus, Support, and all other effects of an humble and faithfull Subjection. The day of the contract of the support

Fhat if his Majettie will immediatly come backe to his Parliament with



out his forces, they will be ready to fecure his Royall Rerfon, Crowner, and Dignity with their lives and fortunes, being the onely meanes of any treaty betweene the King and the Parliament, and that they will proceed with requifice moderation & distinction of offences against those that are the Anthors of these mischiefes. And for Ireland, not withstanding his Majesties proseltation of a tendernelle of the Protestants there wer by his Majesties command, and some of his Ministers directions, supplies for the poore distressed Protestants in Irland have beene violendy taken away, and divers Irish Travtors and Rebells, and others their Agents are admitted to his Majesties

presence with grace and favour,

At the same Conference when this Message was presented to the Lords by the Commons; they also acquainted their Lordships that they had received divers examinations upon Oath taken before the Major of Pens brocke of great Omeales arriving in Ireland, of his pretence he high a Commillion from the King of England, that he brought over with him 300, fouldiers, great ftore of Armes, and Ammunition, bath fixe Ships of good burden in the North of Ireland, expects twelve more form Dunquerque, Nines in France, and other places, that he hath taken divers English and Store Vellells , and it was further informed the Lords by Letters from perfors of good credit in Italy, that all immunities and priviledges are premifed to fuch Christian Princes, and others by the Pope that will come and maintaine the Catholicke warre in Ireland against the English Protestates, as was promifed to those that went in the holy warre against the Sarafens and Pagans. Gloucester, September 13.

As the Cavaliers came in their march from Oxford, the Country rife in Worceffer thire, and apprehended Sir William Walter, the Cavaliers came presently and rescued him, with the tosse of their Troopers and fixe of them afterwards were takenprisoners in Gloucestershirerthe Cavaliers burm the corne growing in thefield on the back fide of the house where Sir william Walterwas detained, & attempted to burne the house, but plundred the house, and tooke out plate and filver of good value, had they tarried a little longer the Country had apprehended them all; these fixe are brought hither to Glaucefter Gaole, where they remaine rill further order from Parliamen: we have here feiled on leaven good horses of the Earle of Wererffers which were going into Wales to be imployed against the Parliament, we are raifing a Troope for the defence of this citie, and hope to quies our neighbours of Array in Worcefter thire if we had any effettance from the Pasliament.

I arliament, That his Majelty . The descriptor September 15. willes Meint and The Marchane

Doctor Pinche Vice-Chancellor of Oxford came guarded to the Parlie ment with the Aplesbury men, and Mr. Windebnick, fonne to Secretary Windshanche a great actor in this watte against the Bifliamens, was taken priloner



prisoner by Sir Rebert Partha younger, and was brought to the Parliament

The Lord Levelace a member of the House of Peeres, who hath all this while been with the Cavalters, is returned to the Parliament, and hath voluntarily submitted himselfe to the mercy of the Parliament, acknowledging that he is now satisfied that those Counsellors about the King that are the occasioners of these distractions, intend neither the good of the King nor Parliament, whatever their professions are.

Roterdam, Septem. 18. 8.

The Queenes Agents doe much folicite the fouldiers here to come for England, fixe shillings a weeke is promised to the common souldiers, 300. of them are ready to take shipping, 3700, more are intended, the Queen is resolved to be gone out of these parts within ten dayes. It is said size States men of warre are to conduct her over, and eight men of warre more, either from France, or some other parts are to assist them; shee is providing great store of ammunition, though much is gone hence to Nencastle already, and in a Nencastle ship ( as I am informed) of Mt. Cales, some neere her Majestie gives out she will come to Neneastle, but others thinks she will be for Ireland, there is some plot in hand, the partie is so active here, the Durchmen thinks you are assessed things goe on so showly on the Parliaments he halfe.

Nantwich, September 10.

We stand here upon our guard, having chained up our streetes, and cast up earth to keepe out any that in hostile way shall come against us; the Gentry, Freeholders, &c. have met here, and entred into an Oath to take up armes against any that shall by sorce attempt any thing to their prejudice,

whether by the Commission of Array or otherwise and design and a

To come in the Partia week to mafter Septem I Town at half with in only go The Parliament taking into confideration the flow proceeding of the Army confifting of many thouland fouldiers in and about Dubling there suffering the Rebells to pillage under their walles and divers of them (by what authority in time will be made knowne) having refuled to give affiftance against the Rebells, and are come to affift to the Army of his Maiestie, and considering how necessary it is to have a crue information of the state of that Army, and through whole default it was that they have laine about Doublin all this Summer, and done no lervice against, nor execution upon the Rebells, and which of the Commanders are not hearty in the service, and which of them deferve well, and also to be fattlfied what provisions will be necessary to be sent over bave thought se to ap-Point Sir Henry Mildring, and Mr. Remolds two Members of the House. of Commons to goe over to Dublin to relide there, and from time to dime certifie the Parliament of these matters, and of such other proceedings as by their instructions they are required.

(46)

The House of Commons to prevent the Papilts of this Kingdome from going on in their supply of his Maiestie in this warras they did in maintaining the warrero subdue the Scots, Sir Kendling Diby, Sir Basil Brook, and others being their then Treasurers for that purpose thought it fit to prepare an Ordinance to passe both Houses, to enable certaine persons in every County to sequester the rents and profits belonging to every Papilt in the Ningdome, as likewise that the most active of them may make reparation to the Common-wealth for the damage which they have done to it, and their persons be secured.

Westminster, Septemb. 16.

Both houses have joyned in an order to be published in all Churches and Markers in the Counties of Chester and Lanchester for the apprehending of the Lord Strange accused of high Treason by the House of Commons, that thereby the Kings Subjects may take notice of the danger to achieve unto such a person, and of their dutie to endeavour his apprehension.

The House of Commons being informed that divers of their Members in the Country doe ill offices to the King and Parliament, especially in wales, have made an order that all the Members of that House, that are new in the Country shall make their personal appearance in the House by Michaelmas day next (except such members as are by name paradularly intelligent the service of the House under the penalty of expulsion, Section Sir William Savill.

Sir John Sevell, Ge. Master Hoborne.

Sir William Savill.

Sir John Sevell, & C. Marker Hoberne, and after Hoberne, and a sir Will wild ingron. Mafter Hide for Marker Hanon Mafter Chicheles, and Sin Mich, Slavy.

Mafter Robers Hanon Mafter Robers Hanon Mafter Chicheles, and Sir Christop, Hatton.

Mafter Bolloffis. Marker Samuel Sandys, Mafter Mallery 1 And Mafter Bolloffis.

Mafter Bolloffis. Marker Samuel Sandys, Mafter Mallery 1 And Mafter Hollis.

And Commons are disabled from Serving agains in this Parlia ment; and them being cast out for election of new Marker mainer again static Parliament, others for allisting with Horse and Vionics in this warre, and others for neglecting to amend the House in this warre, and others for neglecting to amend the House in this warre, and others for neglecting to amend the House in this warre, and others for neglecting to amend the House in this warre, and others for neglecting to amend the House in this warre, and others for neglecting to amend the House in this warre, and others for neglecting to amend the House in the stands to Petitions and writings of associations in opposition to the proceedings of the Parliament.

History of North is fant for as a Delinquent for his contemptions carriage at the Affice at Forke and other places, but he hath taken fanctuary at the blief Strangel house in Enceptive, and to do do do his source of the Earle of Holland that there were divers impeachinents broughtup by the House of Holland that there were divers impeachinents broughtup by the House of Commons, wherein the Marquelle of House dithe Earle of Northweston, the Earle of France and others were accused of High Treason, but such was add.



the obstruction of Justice, that there was no bringing in of their persons, for that the Messengers of Parliament have beene beaten and abused by the Irish Cavallers about his Majestie, that these Delinquents did turae peace sore to War, wealth into povery, and the learning of the Universities into 1811-rance, and indeavour to make bondage and slavery of libertie, and leave impression of displeasure and discontent in the Kings mind against his best Subajects which hath produced these miserable effects, and therefore desired the House of Commons io joyne with them in such a way to proceed to indeed ment against these Delinquents, as if they were persons Extra Registers.

Dover, Septemb. 16.

Sir Edward Boyes shewes much diligence in the fafe keeping of Down Cafle yet he is enforced to make use of the Sailes in the Earl of warmicks thips to defend that Calle, as allo in Deale Calle which makes the flips in the leffe defensible condition, therefore 200. land Souldiers must bee fent prefently to relieve them, and the rather for that the Queene is at Rotterdam ready to take shipping, with 300, Cavaliers, the Lord Finch and other Delinquents, fo that the Saylors must returne to well mantheir Ships to write upon her Mueto Lond. & to defire the Cavaliers to return to Holland; there is another thing fit to bee had into confideration, the French are drawing 1500, foote, and cooo, horse towards Callite, under presence to make that place their Winter Quarter, it is likely they may intendeno evill to fingland; and its possible the Spaniard and they are at such a distance that an accomodation is farre off, by reason Mounsieure le Grand and others are belieaded, wherein the power of the Cardinall appeares as great as ever ; yet it were good prudence to provide against an Invasion, and be rather prepared to. fight, then to be forced to fight and be unprepared, I with our Burgeffes of the Cinque ports may be pressing in their desires to the Parliantent, that wee may be put into a posture of defence and exercise our men, and allow gathe ancient priviledges of old time due unto us, and exempt us out of the Acts of Sulibdies, and we shall the more cheerefully defend the Kingdome and them : Colonell Goring is landed at Deepe in France, forme forraigne defigne against this Kingdome neere ripe, the Papilts beyond Sea are to merry.

The Earle of Warnicke hath staid a ship, wherein was one Commander comming from Holland, who confirmeth the newes of the Queenes comming over, and gives out shee comes to Newcastle, where another ship is come laden with Armes, besides that which is come with 5000 Armes, and it is affirmed another is landed at Scarbrough, there are some of our ships, ride in Yarmouth Roades designed to guard Newcastle and those coasts; there is a kinde of hope that shees ships, by that time the Queen with her Galvaliers and Armes are landed, will put out to sea to interrupt them; but it is believed the Queene will steere her course Westward towards Fabruath, where there is great fortifications making, or some other P grunners Ireland.

London Princes for H. Blander 15 43

Westminster

Wiftminfter, Septemb. 17.

A Letter from Secretary Nicholas to Sir W. Befuste in Holland was intercepted and brought to the Parliament, wherein he expresses much bitternesse against the Parliament, declaring his own judgement at randome (which in a prusent Secretary had been better concealed, not knowing to whose hands it might come) besides his great mistake (to give it no other tearme) of a gallant fight between young Steel, and yong Bestore, and that Bestore was shot in the breast, who at that instant of time when the Letter was brought to the House, was attending the house of Commons doore, ready to take Post to attend his charge at Dorchester.

Letters came to the Lords this day from the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, thewing his unwearyed addresses to his Majesty, that he might be gone to do service against the bloody Rebels in Ireland, but that his Majesty (after many weekes attendance, and daily supplications) hath not yet dispatched him, and therefore thought fit to publish it to their Lordships, that it might not be imputed to any negligence in him, that so much Progstant blood is likely to be spilt by reason he is thus detained from going over, and that the Armes, Horses, and provisions sent by the Parlament to relieve the poore soules in Ireland in a sad and deplorable condition at this present time, were not stayed by his Lordship, but by the Kings command, and his Ministers.

Torke, Septemb. 19

Now the faire pretences of the Cavaliers appears, that twas fire and fword they meant, they have lately plundered Sir Edward Rodes his house, burnt all his out houses, and taken away 600. li. worth of goods, flain one of his fervants, and violently used others, it was done by Captain Grayer Regiment, a Northumberland Gentleman, who haththe command of too. Dragooneers, most of them confishing of Papilts and popill Commanders, though to this worthy Knight it was a fad accident, yet it hath put coutage into our West-riding, for on a sudden 1500. men were in Armes to take these Cavaliers, and being on their March, the Cavaliers got notice, and by a fill March in the night, escaped to Marsfield in Nottinghamshire: The Lord Fairefox, Sir John Sault of Luplet, Sir William Lifter of Thornton in Craven, are to moved at this, that I hope it will prove as advantagious to this Country as in fuch a time can be wished, they will have I hope good, armed men by the next post, and we have fent to Sir John Hother for 1000, foote, one troope of Horse, 3. pieces of Ordnance, and 12. barrels of powder, one Turne of Match, and other provisions, for we resolve to have satisfaction our of the malignants of our own County, or we will die by it; We long to heate that Sir William Countables, and Sir Will Fairefines Regiments are upon their March, that they may come timely to helpe us intercept the Armes landed at Newcastle, lest they go to the Cavaliers, but the suffering of the Northumberland rogues to palle through this County, both taught us wir, for letting any more come this way : We with our Lord Maior as fast in Bride well, as yours in the Tower, he is most active to oppose the Parliament in all things. Manche ter, Settemb. 10.

The King intends for Streenbury, this County is commanded on Manday next to bee in Armes, and to have 15. dayes pay in their puries to attend his Majetty, and go with him, divers hundreds are refolved not to appeare, and those that doe, must expect to be disarmed, as they have been in Darbyshire Nottingoanshire, and Le cestershire, where by the Kings command (if it be Law, as I am apt to beleeve it, because the King wills God to witnesse He will do nothing but according to Law, and remember poore bleeding heland) neere upon 2000. Armes are taken from the Trained bands of shose Countries by the Kings command, because they will not go out of their Countries contrary to Law. And for Ireland, believe it Sir, let professions be what they will, in plaine English, The King hath stopt by his immediate Command all Armes and provisions that lies in his power from going into Ireland,

London Printed for H. Blumden. 1642,



P

To

L

A



## PARLIAMENTS

#### INSTRUCTIONS

To the Earl of Effex, Lord Generall of the Army, Agreed on by the Lords and Commmons in Parliament affembled, September the 17.

Likewise the Resolution of his Excellencie, to advance his Forces from Norhampton, and march toward the Kings most Excellent Majesty, stogether with his Desires to both Houses of Parliament.

Allo, the Resolution of the Earl of Cumberland, the Earl of New-Castle, and the Lord Strange, to joyn their Forces together in a full Body, and meet the Earl of Essay, with Sir Iohn Hothams Determination concerning the same,



LONDON:

Printed for H. Bland, September 20. 1642.

# PARLIAMENTS

#### INSTRUCTION

Porbe Lander of Lorent Control of Lorent Lor

Likew is the freedomes and the first of the control of the first of the control o

AMorthe References of all collections and a state of the contained for the collection of the collectio



LONDON:

Printed for H. Blund, September 20.





THE

### PARLIAMENTS

INSTRUCTIONS

To his Excellence the Earl of Effex, Lord Generall of the Army.

Agreed on by the Lords and Commons offembled in Parliament, upon Satterday Sep. 17.



HE Great and Honourable
Court of PARLIAMENT
having out of their Pious
and Judicious Wifedomes,
taken into ferious confideration the great and manifold

Oppressions that the true English Protestonts daily groan undes, by Reason of the wicked and inhumane Actions of the Blood sucking Party, and having had great debate there upon, it was

conferred to, and refolved, that a speedy re dreffe should be had of all such particulars, and although they have incensed his Maje Ryagainst this great and Honourable Assembly of PARLIAMENT, driving and forcing into his Majesties Royall Breast such inveterate crucity against the Houses of Parliament, and doth still in a most Trayterous manner, dayly strive and endeavour to possesse His Majesty with fuch Thoughts, that this Honourable Assembliedoth by all possible meanes endeavour to Raise Forces against his Majesties Royall Perfon.

VVhereupon the Lords and Commons in Parliament affembled, having feriously weighed and considered the said Particulers, fell into Debate of the Prition of both Houses of Parliament to His Majesty, in the behalfe of themfelves and all the Commons of ENGLAND, the Earl of ESSEX being ordered to march speedily towards his Majesty, and to carry the

fame with him into the field.

VV herein hee is to Declare and lay open to His Majesty, the oceasion of their Raising of Forces, and the true meaning of all their Intentions, that for there may be a good Vnderstanding wrought berwixt His Gracious Majelty, and the Honourable Affembly His High Court OF ARLIAMENT.

His Excellencie the Earl of Effer, is like wife ordered and commanded by both Houses to thew and Declare unto his Majelty, amongst





diversother particulars, that they have no Intentor purpose to make VV arre against His Majesty, but to the contrary, that their utmost ayme and endeavour is to maintaine the safety of His Majesties Person, and the true Protestant Religion.

The House likewise ordered, and to that end resolved, to send certain Instructions to the Earl of Essex, declaring their will and pleasure that he should forthwith advance his Forces from Norhampton, towards the Kings Majestie, which he is Resolved to doe and performe

accordingly.

But it is signified by divers Letters from Yorke, to both Honses of Parliament, that the Forces raised by the Earl of Cumberland and other Lords in the Northern parts, are making of themselves ready to march to his Majesties Forces at Nottingham, where they intend to joyn in a full Body, and march against the Earl of Esex his Army, Sir John Hotham is resolved to assist the Earl of Esex, and to come again the Earl of Esex, and to come again the enemy upon the Arrear, he having now taken the City of Yorke from the Malignant Party, having beaten the Earle of Cumberlands Forces from thence.

The

## \$655616#110091

The Earl of Effectives Leaven to the High Court of Parliament, Sop 17.

My Hords and Gentlemen,

Remember to great expedition of affection from the Crey of London, at my departure from you, that I cannot dispaire, but to obtain my fuite from you that shall be an advantage to the Common-wealth, upon the true judgment of the condition of our Affairs, and of that of the enemy. I am consident, we may bring a quick and happy conclusion; God doth blesse us with so good successe daily, and the other Party by their plundering and burning of towns grow so odious, that they grow weaker, and we stronger every where.

Yet are we in one great Breight, and fuch a one, as if it be not speedily remaided, may quall all our hopes, and



we so much strive for , our Treasure which must maintain the Army grows neer to an end, and you well know that our Army confists of such as cannot be kept one day without pay.

What a Ruine would it bring upon us, if a disbanding should happen, I

leave to your Judgments.

My Desire unto you is, That you would supply us with the speedy sum of one hundred thousand pounds, which I am consident would with Gods Blessing bring these unhappy distractions to an end suddenly.

Your City hath hitherto had the Honour (next to God) to be the chiefest safety of the Kingdom and Parliament: This will render you to all posterity, the finishers of this great work, if any thing of particular love or respect to me may be an Argument herein, I shall take it as the greatest honour that hath befallen me, and will ablice.

oblige my selfe to acknowledge is, by the utmost and most faithfull indeayour of

Your faithfull Friend,

ESSEX

From the Rendevouz, at Norhampton, Sep. 15, 1642.







· 电电子系统 日本 医巴耳伊斯氏 中国 中国 中国 · 中国 ·

GOOD NE WS.

From Banbury in Oxfordshire:

Relating how two Troops of Horse, under the command of my Lord says two sons, pursued divers Cavalleers as they field from Oxford toward FV oxesser, and tooks eight of them prisoners:

With sundry other passages which have hapned in those parra this last weeks.

Also a great skirmish betweene the men of Coventry and the Kings party; in which many of the Cavalleers were slaine, and Killinsworth Castle taken from them.

Wherewere is added,

The Examination of Joshua Hill.

The Examination of losbus Hill, and Augustine Harper, taken at Northampton, in the presence of the Earle of Essix Generall of the Army, September 4, 1642.

A Letter fent from his Excellency, Robert
Earle of Effex, See to the Lord Major of

Printed for J. Wright. 20 Septemb. 1642.

പ്രത്യ പ്രത്യായില് വിത്രത്ത് വിത്രത്ത് വിത്രത്ത് വിത്രി

## Good news from Banbury.



Oving brother, we all remember our loves unto
you and I have received
your Letter and newes, for
which I give you thanks,
and am glad to heare that
you are in good health, as
I praise God we all are.
My defire is to let you un-

derstand what passages have fallen out in these parts. This last weeke upon Thursday the eight of this month came two Troops of Horfe to Banbury, under the command of thy Lord Sages two fonnes, and upon Sururday the 100 day they had intelligence that the Cardeers in oxford were removing from thence toward several withereup on they murcht forth towards Chipingnorton unto Chappell of Heath, which place it was supposed they would come over, The Country arole and went along with them, fo that they were (ast fuppole) lix handred frong, where they continued most part of the day; but the Cavalleen having warning of as came not, onely we tooke eight of them that were fent out for fcouts, and our scouts discovered the rest, which retreated backe againe toward oxford upon the fight of med H inted for J. Wright, 20. Septemb. 1042

themylatheday being far fpent we returned all home. and the Troops unto their quarter to Banbury, which the Cavalleeres having notice of they came on along that way, and came to Stop five miles from Chipping . narron on faturday night about twelve a clock, where they were formewhat refifted by the watch, which kild one of their Horses, and hurt some more, but being not able to withstand them they were forced to give them entrance, when they prefently difarmed the Town, and tooke away twelve Mulquets, and a load of Armour that the faid stow men had taken the day before belonging as is supposed to Sir William Walter a great delinquent in our County, living neere to Chip. pingnorton, who was also taken the fame day at Broadway neere Blan, and keptat one Mr. Stevens house in that Towne, whether the Gavalleers prefently marcht, and it being but at Countrey-towne could not refift them, to they came and befer the house, there being not above fix men in the house, which that at them and killed (as, is credibly reported) 4 of them, one of whom was a French-man and a chiefe Commander Sit William Walter being in an upper Chamber broke a barre out of the Window and leapt downer and forescaped; whereupon the Cavalloers recreated and they that were in the house had time for to come forth, but they came back a gaine and plundred the houle, and tooke away all the money and plate; and the best goods they could find, and five Horfes, and loaded it into a Cart to garry it away ; but finding that they sould not make formuch speed as they defired with the Cast, left it about two miles from the Towne and tooke the Horfes and the best of the goods that they could A 2 Cifle

could carry on Horsebacke and went to Perform where they buried the Frenchman that was flain or Breaken and from thence to Salswich, where we heare they full remaine. The news of their comming to Ston & Broads may was brought to Banbury upon Sunday by one of the clocke in the afternoone, and the Trumper founded prefently for the a. Troops of Horfe to make resdy presently to pursue them; they fet forth from Banbury about 3, of the clocke; great store of the Towne going with them, and the Country joyned with them flill as they went along: they marcht to cumbilen that night, where they came about 12. of the clocke; and Stayed there about 2. houres, whilft their Horses bais ted, and then went forward untill they came to some which is 18. miles from Bankary! The Country came in all the way they went, so that it was supposed they were 1000 ftrong. They ftill went forward a mile beyond Efum, and then they had notice that they wer all gone to the Town of Wich, and that it was not late following them any further for the Town was for the Cavalleers, and that they had Ordnance in it, and the Conoun beyond towas wholly for the King to belie it vous Woodland-ground and full of dangerous palfages, that it was doubtfull they might be fet upon ou of the Woods before they came there; fo they refut ned backe agains without doing any thing. The Give lears that fled to Killingworth Caffle, when they were driven from before Country came forth upon monday laft, and the Fowne of Governey hearing of them for upon them, whereithey had a hot skirmith for the time, and fome men flain on both fides; but the Gava lucus fled, and the City of Coverny have falsen the Caftle. bluos

Calle, and the Ammunition in it. This day Collonell Bronne with 500. Dragoneres came to Bookers, and the 2. Troopes of Horle weneforth. This is the fabilitance and the truth of what hath passed here this last weeke: fo I rest

commander, Telliand Tapilis and increased darly.

Septemb, 142

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

The Examination of follows Field, taken at Northumpton, in the presence of the Earle of ESSEX, Generall of the Army, September 12

He King fent a Letter to Mafter Mejar of Nottinghampequiring one thousand pointed and particular Warrants to divers private men for and hundred.

pounds was and consponed to the constant of th

Captaine Leg faid, what her bought Nottingham men were it Denoration of Boule & Madfaid of he knew & Rounde head he wente hood how wante her being a set fain an gui ya it sait

The House of one Militain Piggot was planated by war .: rant from His Majesty.

The Frederick Bonds of the County of Notting hair being summoned in by warrant from the Lord Meyoatha were all disarmed by Cavalleers: Threatning any one that refused, to pift oil him.

Serjean

Serjeant Bowne, and Alderman Toplady, have used all possible endeamours to have taken away the discost one Master Heoper, Stemard to the Countesse of Clare, in charging of him with high Treason, for mot delivering up the Armest of his Lady.

There were in and about Nottingham neere 500 Irill

Commanders, Trish and Papists and increased daily.

Septemb, 14.

John Hill.

fed to piffed him.

takenat No. 2.40 tong cidembio good 64.2 will taken the

Hese are to certific all those whome it may concerne,
That I Augustine Harper of Market-Harborow,
in being tuken by the Cavalleers, who tooks horyes
related Rights Endelle and Buidle grand all the money intry
Parses and their brought before the Lord of Cornervan to
be examined. Not withfi anding, they had no just occasion
against megalidabuse me with ill language, calling ma ramalbeadod riogue, and that I was an encounted the United which
I answered, That I was as good in Subject to his Majesty on
his wordship, the called for a Books, and said, he mould sight for
that, and did tender me an Oath, whater I would sight for
the King against the Burliament; which I refusing to the,
was committed to the sustances.

Witnesse the land out of Augustin Harper.

Jumps out in by the Rant from the Condition of t





AL etter sent from Hist Addition of the concept of

respect to me may be any argument herein, it all the for the greates the members of the for the greates the members of the control oblige my selection acknowledge it by the number of the control of the

Received to great expression of bifetions both to the Cause, and to my selfe, from the City of London; at my departure from you, that I cannot dispaire, but to obtaine my some from you, that devantage to the Common-vealth;

upon a true judgment of the condition of our affaires, and of that of the Enemy; I am confident that vve may bring this businesse to a quicke and happy conclusion, God doth blesse with so good successe daily; and the other part by their plundering and burning of Towns and houses, grow so odious that they grow vveaker, vve bronger every vvhere; yet are vve in one great streight, and such one, as if it he not speedily remedied, may dash all our hopes, and endanger that peace and liberty which vve so much labour for; our treasure, vvhich must maintaine our Army, grows

peere.

neere an end; and you well know our Army o of fuch as cannot be kept one day together withou pay what a ruine it would bring upon usall ifad banding thould happen, I leave to your judgements My defire unto you is, That you would supply us with a speedy loane of one hundred thousand pounds which I am confident would (with Gods bleffing) bring these unhappy distractions to an end quickly: your City hath hitherto had the honour, next to Cod, to be the chiefest safety of the Kingdome and Parlament; this will render you to all posterry the finisher of this great worke. If any thing of particular love or respect to me may be any argument herein, I shall take it for the greatest honour that hath hetalre me , and will oblige my felte to acknowledge it by the utmost and most faithfull endeavour of

first linding wood to the Cause, and to my self to the felfe, from the Crestockdom Rids mire!

Worthampton, Juganos reference of the Northampton, Juganos reference of the Northampton o

Jesse B. C. Bedvarrage to the Common-wealth; when attue indoment of the roadition of our affaires, and of that of the I nearly and confident that we have being this butterfie to a quetier and happy conception, and that the confident by their plundering and burnered Towas and houses, grow in course that they now recate the very server of the plundering and burners weaker, we sell that you not one, as it is be not become and some great fireight, and such one, as it is be not become discussed in the road affait our hopes, and endenger discussed in the road in the roa

surrealities which mult maintaine our Airly grov



91333



Market below to the control of the c

#### EXCEEDING

# IOYFVLL NEVVES

# DARBY

Declaring how Endimion Porter was taken at the Grange neere Westhallum within 5. Miles of Darby, on the 15. day of Septemb. 1642.

Also the taking of Sr. John Watson, neer Hartford, with the true proceedings at Bristow, Bath Warwicke, Boston, Yorke Shire, Northumberland, Darby-Sure, Chestire, and Northumpson-shire.

With a true information of his Majesties removall from

Likewise how the Cavaliers made an attempt against Boston, but was opposed by the Country, 14. Staine and three taken prishers.

Also a true Declaration how the Welshmen was driven out of cheshire, by the Forces under the command of the Earle of Essex.

Printed for HENRY FOWLER.

Septem. 20. 1642.



### SPECIAL PASSAGES,

AND

Certain Informations from feverall places collected for the use of all those that defire to bee truly informed.

From the 13th of September, to the 20th

### Northampton, Septem. 13.

Aprain Dragner having gathered neere 300. Horsemen in the neighbouring Villages, by werrue of a warrant given him by His Excellence, marched round the County,

fearching and difarming all Papists, and all others that were knowne to be promoters of his war, and enemies to the proceedings of Parliament, from whom he tooke great store of Armes and Ammunition plate, and money, packt up in severall places, to be carried to Northampton, but now tis laid up in Northampton, till hee shall have order from the Parliament how to dispose of it

woll and Later Fow

Hartford, Septem. 14:11/11A

He Earle of Bedfords Troop under the command of Captain A w s & L L , marcht out of Harrford towards Puckeridge to fearch a Papifts house, which was suspected to have great fore of Armes, but by the way they met with Sir Fohn Watfon accompanied with neere 200. Cavaliers, which were his tenants, and inhabitants neer Harsford, men of loofe carriage and decayed fortunes, which had joyned with the faid Sir Fohn Wat on, to aid him and the rest of the Commissiouses, in the fething of the Commission of Array at Hatford, but being discovered by the Earl of Bed. fords Troop, Captain Anfell fent a meffage back to Hartford to raife the trained bands, giving them notice what he suspected, withall hee retreated unseene back to Hartford, to the end that he might joyne with the trained bands, for the suppressing of the faid intended diffurbance: by that time the trained bands were in Arms, and ready to entertain them. Sir Fohn Wat fon and his men appeared in fight comming off the hill from Ware, the fight of the trained bands startled him, infomuch that he made a stand, and drew his men up to a full body, ralling of his men in warlike equipage...

In this order he marcht up to the Towne, till he came within Pistoll shor of the Town, his men being led by one which he had made Lieutenant of his Company, hee himselfe bringing up the Reare, and a sumpter horse following him, lead by one of his fervants.

All this while Cap Angelt with his troop food still in a close way which comes from Hodiden to Hartford, and joyns with the way from Ware. within a bow shot of Hartford: Sir Fahn Warfon being past him, he with his Troop rode up to him as falt as he could gallop, feifing Sir John Warfen and his sumpter horse, before ever his Company could make any refistance, some pistols were difcharged, but little hurt done, for as soone as the Cavaliers faw Sir Fohn Watfon taken, they claps fours to their horses and rode away as fast as they could. Sir John Watson was carried into Hartford, and a guard kept about his Chamber, at the bell, till they shall receive directions how to bestow him, his sumptuer horse was laden with plate and money to the value of 4000. pounds, which was likewise detained. Since the surprizall of Sir Fohn Wat fon the country has been very quiet, he being the main disturber of all those parts.

Cheshiere.

He Deputy Lieutenants in Cheshiere having gathered forces together, and marcht up against the Welshmen who were bilited in that Countie, but as soone as they heard that the Parliaments forces were comming, they tooke their heeles and ran for it, the Countie stands generally for the King and Parliament.

It was reported that the King intended to come to Westchester, to settle the commission of Array, others said, that they thought if he came thither, it was because he meant to get shipping and go for

Ireland,



Ireland, but these are but false rumours, for he in-

Warwick.

Sir Edward Peto this day fent out a party from the Castle, to Master Dormers a great Papist, inhabiting at Grove-parke, where he took tenne Cavaliers with a Jesuite, and greatstore of powder and Armour, which was hid in a vault which they had made in a Dove-house.

Darbishire, Septem.15.

T the Grange neere West Hallam, within 6. miles of Darbie, the house of Mr. Pondrel a great Papist, was made the magazine for the Papilts of that Countie, it being both neer Nottingham, and guarded by the Cavaliers, Endimion Porter making it his chiefe randevouz, but the Major of Darby and the Lieutenant of the shire having intelligence fecretly raifed a troope of Dragooners, and two other troops of Shire horse, and by night marched to the Grange, where before ever they were discovered; they beset the house, broke ope the doores and entered, where they found Endimion Porter and his sonne, Mr. Willebie, brother to Sir Francis Willobie. Having made a privie fearch they found a Vault which they had made to goe from the Grange to a great house they had at West-Hallum, being neere a bow-shot distance, where they use it seemes to bestow their Priests when any fearch is made, for there they found one Atkins a knowne Jesuite, who was in the habit of

a servingman, these they carried to Darbievand are to be sent up to London, to be disposed of by the Parliament: some Arms there was found, but it was most of it carried to Nottingham before their arrivall.

Bristow.

Ne Major a finging-man of the Colledge, was carried before the Major for speaking divers scandalous words against the Parliament, which being proved against him, he was turned out of his place and kept in prison till the sessions, that the Law may determine what punishment he shall have, There are many malignantspirits here, but they are kept under by the wellassed party, so that they dare not be seene to stir, for upon the leass knowledge of either word or as the Major imprisons them, our Newgate is as full of Cavaliers as yours.

Bath.

Eare here in a very good posture of defence, only we had some Cavaliers come hither under pretence of comming as usually Gentlemen doe at the spring and fall, to bath, themselves in our springs, but during their abode they privately endeavoured to raise forces, promising them great rewards that would be affistant, but being discovered they secretly left the Town, otherwise wee had taken order with them and hindered their proceedings.





Our Bishop is turned Cavalier, for hee is secretly gone from Wells, and gone to the King, the Towne hath ceised upon his Pallace, and fortified it with Ordnance which they borrowed at Bristol, so that now they are well provided to entertain the Cavaliers.

Yorke-Shiere, Septem. 16.

He Earl of Cumberland immoned the inhabitants of that Countie to meet him at Northalerton, and according to his appointment; they met him to the number of 5000. Or thereabouts, but when the E. of Cumberland had declared the extent of his committeen, they went away faster then they came, for within 3, hours the E. had not above 50. followers, for which cause he was much discontented, and immediately sent Letters to his majesty of his proceedings, withall desiring him to employ him in some other service, for in that he was like to do him little good.

Northumberland.

A T Morpoth in Northumberland there was a great combustion made by some il-affected persons of the Town, insomuch that the trained-bands were inforced to rise and suppresse them, who after they had tooke them, clapt them in the Castle feeding them with bread and water, And in a short time, they will hardly be so lusty.

Boston.

The Cavaliers by his Majesties appointment made an attempt against Boston, but Shiften Hotham having intelligence sent them word be forehand, so that they were well provided to entertain them, though they came by night, many shots was made from the Towne, which kept the Cavaliers from comming too neere the Town, so that finding they were not like to gain their ends they retreated, but before they could get clear the Country rose upon them, and slew 14, hurtothers, tooke 3. prisoners, which are comming up to London, to beare the rest of their fellow Cavaliers company.

On Thursday the King removed from Notting ham to Darby, and tis thought he meanes to re-

move into Wales very suddenly.

Smort maintenance of the stories

THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE

FINIS:

Dafier in decode usem, a celem as he Callie feelen as he Callie feele me them with bread and wager, And halhortume, they will hardly be folish.

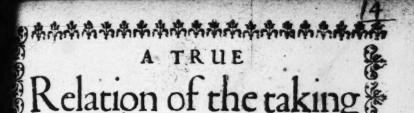


Softon

Boris gull



• A CONTRACTOR



of the City of

### YORKE

By Sir John Horbam for the King and Parliament, Sept. 16.

With the Description of the Battell fought between Sir Iohn Hotham and the Earle of Cumberlaud, and the number of men slaine on both sides.

Likewise how the Earle of Cumberland (being pursu'd) escaped our of the Cirie difguised like a Shepheard.

Sent in a Letrer (by one that was an eye-witnesse) to a Friend in Thames-street.

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

Printed for Thomas Cooke, Sept. 20.

# Ration of the relang

the same of the sa

Like 112 nove the fastle of a vector first Coming per in the sector end of the color of the colo

Same of the contract of the same of the sa

LIBE CARIACOSEAN SARA

Printed for Than as Confe.

\*6 e. 2.



# True Relation of the Taking of Yorke by Sir John Horbams.



He 12. day of September were marched with our Armie towards Torke, where were being no fooner approached with in fight, but the Inhabitants of the

City with great and unspeakable joy, flocked towards us, that we believed that (afarre off) they came to withstand us; whereupon Sir John Hotbam sent 50, horse A 2 and

and 100. Foot, to know what was their intent, where being no looner met, but they cryed out, God bleffe the King and Parliament, God bleffe the King and Parliament; so after some time spent, they all went to Sir John Hotham , and informed him how that they are diffurbed both night and day, and their Gates of the City kept thut, that scarce any could palle with fecurity of his life, and how the Cavaleers had put the City into defence against any that shal come to molest them; whereupon Sir John Hotham gave command that wee, as soone as wee came against the Towne, should every man stand to their Colours, and not Airre, to when we came to the Gates we found them that and Ordnance planted before the Gates whereupon Sir John Hotham de nan led enrrance, but they refused, and said they kept it for the King, and for the peace of the County, Sir To. Hotham feeing the Gates thus shut against him, and hearing the anfwet

fwer made him, he presently commanded the Drums to beat, and prepared his fouldiers for Bartaile against those Cavaleers in the Towns, and made a vow to his fouldiers to the great encouragement of them all, that hee would have the City before the Sun went down, or else he would lose his life; upon which words the fouldiers all gave such a shout, that they thought long to speake with the Cavaleers; all this while the Gentry of Yorkeshire late in consulration in the Deanery with the Earle of Cumberland, and other of his Majesties Commissioners for Array, who hearing that fir John Hotham was come to take possession of Tork, for the Parliament, because he is made Lieutenant of Torkeshire by the Parliament, and the Earle of Cumberland had it in possession for the King, and made Lieutenant thereof also, whereupon the Earle of Cumberland was very hot, and bid them shoot and cut them off, what came they there for.

Al this while, Sir Iohn Hotham and his Somldiers were making all possible means for the takeing of it. For afterwards he had word sent him from some in the City, that he should have it; and that without any blood-shed at all; and that they would keepe the Earle of Cumberlandin the City? and he shoulg come in for all that the peeces was before the Gates. In Therefore Sir Iohn Hotham with the rest of his Company, began to eutrench themselves against the City, as if that they would besiege it; because the Cavaleeres should not misstrust the Citizens.

The Earle of Cumberland with his forces falied out of the Towne, towards Sir John Hotham, and came into the feild with a bout a Hundred Horle, and five Hundred foote which was raifed, by some of the county, and kept in Garrison there.

So leaving the CITY with smale gaurd, besides the Inhabitants thereof; to so in a Warlike manner came marching.

towards

ning, prepared our times, and withfloode him and his Malignant Caveleers, for all they were more in number.

The Caveleers were viry unmannerly, for they tell upon us and would not as much as speake to us; but we were so mannerly as to beate them, and take away their Armes; for indeed we fought an honer and a halfe by the Clacke, before we could obtain the Victory, for the weather was so bot, that we could not well tell how to dispose of our selves.

At last, the Gaveleers retreated backe, and sled away as fast as they could to YOR KE, and shut the Gates after them, but we pursued them so close that we tooke away their peeces of Ordnances that lay before the Gates, and we brought them from the Gates, and planted them against the Towne.

And, in the meane time, the Caveleers fled away out of the City, at the other Gates

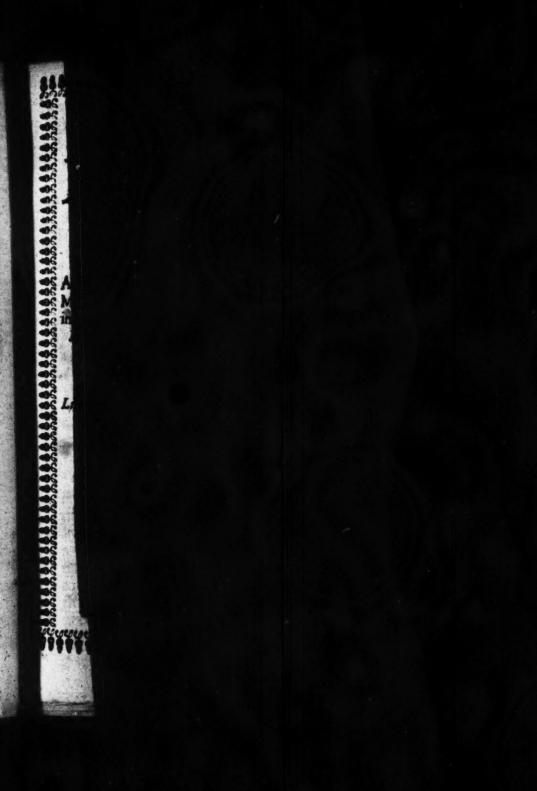
Gates; at the same time Sir John Hotham entred the City the Caveleers fled away, The Earle of Cumberland and the rest of the Commissioners, being in the Towne, the Inhabitants would have stopped them, but they swore ( Dam them) if they had not free leave, they would take leave, and make way too; The Earle of Cumberland could not tell how to passe or get from them, made an excuse to goe to the house of office, And there liveing a poore Sheepherd at the next backe doore, fo the Barle of Cumberland went in thither, (and by the Sheepherdrs leave) put on his Cloathes and Coare and his Sheep hooke with the Tarr-box hanging at the end thereof, fo (it is reported) be paffed through the Towne, and no body knew birmand for is fled to His Majesty, but the poore Sheepherd lost nothing by it, and now Sir John Hotham keeps Torke for the King and Parliament, and to for the present Ireft,

Your loving Brother

From YORKE, Site S Ki sads
September 17. 1642. 2012 od mort modt

And in the mackets the Careleus

hed away out of the City, at the other



THE CENSURE OF THE EARL

O F

## BERKSHIRE

England BY

THE LORDS IN PARLIAMENT.

Also the EXAMINATION of source men being Masters of ships, concerning the great oneal being landed in Ireland, having commission under the Great Seale of England to kill and slay the English and Scots in that Kingdome, and afterward to come into England against the Protestants here.

Likewife a Relation of the Earle of Effex his marching forward with his Forces against the Cavaliers.

#### WITH

The manner of Baron Walters being taken, and rescued again the by the Cavaliers, sive of them being slain.



LONDON,

Printed for J. Johnson. Septemb. 20. 1642.

### THE CONSURE OF THE BARL

## BERKSHIEL

THE LORDS LY PARTIANENT.

Also the EXAMINATION of fourement being Matters of thips, concerning the ereit of the being lated in the second of the following the second of the Green Second England to Lindon and Second this Mingdone, and afterward to come into England against the Pecialism sheet.

Likew for Fel view of the Eurle off Essen his marching forward with his Forego arough the Cacaliters.

#### WITTW

Me misseer of Breon Wale, e. leing tiken, and refered again the by the Cavalists, from from being flam.

Princed for F. 7 abrilon, Septemb 20. 162

# Control of the Houle of Peress, the long

#### THE CENSURE OF THE EARL OF BERKSHIRE,

and his common and are Country of ox-

#### LORDS IN PARLIAMENT.

Also the great Oneals landing in Ireland, with a Commission to kill and slay the English and Sens there, and after to come into England against the Protestants here.

Likewise a true Relation of the Eatle of Essex his advancing forward with his Forces against the Cavaliers: With the manner of Baron Wale ters being taken and rescued agains by the Cavaliers &c. sive of them being sain.

He honourable House of Parliament taking into consideration the great number of Delinquents that are now in this Kingdome, many of them sheltering themselves under his Majesties protection, and diverse others that have been lately taken and brought up to London, and impriloned tesolved with all convenient speed they could to proceed legally against them, provided that their proceedings against them should not interrupt the great and weighty affaires

of this Kingdome , and theremon on Wed! nefday laft, being the foureteenth day of this instant moneth of September, according to an Order of the House of Peeres, the Earle of Berkstire, being prisoner in the Towers was brought to the Barre, and examined concerning his coming into the County of oxford to a place called Watlington , with fome other persons of quality, with an intent to put in Execution the Commission of Array. and to feize upon the Magazine that lay in that towne. Whereupon the faid Earle pleading that although he thorough the want of a right information concerning the flate and condition of things as they now stand in difference betweene the King and Parliament, had most unfortunately beene drawn away from the service of the House for a time, yet he made many protestations and declarations of his most sincere and hearty desire and endeavour to serve the Kings Majesty, and Pardiament in any thing that might be thought acceptable; and humbly submitted himselfe to their Lordships. After which (he being commanded to withdraw ) their Lordhips had some private debate of the matter, and confidering that it was the first action that was undertaken by his Lordhip of that nature, and that he had railed no forces, he was called againe into the Houle, and upon his humble submission, as aforesaid, the was enlarged out of prison, but confined to his owner house, and is to appeare againe out the pleasure of the Lords ) upon fix houses summons.

Upon the fifteenth day of this moneth as a Conference of both Ploules, were read the examinations of fouremen upon oath taken at Plymmouth, fightfying that the great Onesle that hach been beyond fea many yeares, is now landed in welfind, and hath brought over with him diverse ships laden with men and ammunition, to aid and affift the Rebels in treland, and that they faid they had received a Commission from his Majesty under the broad Sede of England, to kill and flay all the English and Scors in that Kingdome, that should refift them: and that when they have done there, they have the like commission for England | but the Parliament have and ther opinion of his Majesty, and hope that if any fuch Commissions are, they have been obtained by some finister meanes without the knowledge of privity of his Majely, Sir Endimion Porter (not being a fworn Officer, and one that is disaffected to the King and Kingdome) having for diverse mounts together that Army to advance his Fordential To had bampion, to murch into Letter where,

Great cause therefore had the Li Keper to make fome excuse for himselfe, by signifying unto the Parliament, that those illegal Commissions and Proclamations lately fent forth under the great Seal, were not passed by him, and although in that respect be hopes for fayour, yet it is probable that now he repents he had not followed the example of the Bilhop: of Chichester, Lord Keeper of the Great Scale in the time of Henry the third, who when the King fent to him for the Scale, he refused to deliver is to his Majesty obut religned it up inso the hands of the Parliament, thinking it most proper, that those which had power over all causes, should likewise have the dispofing of the Great Scale of England But I shall not further infift upon this point, therefore I will return to the next particular of my iscourfe, because in these times men rather delight in novekies, then in antiquity, and Rudio how to fave their heads then to turn on for meanes washood toy

many great outrages in Lenefter hire. Nations sharphine, and other parts of this Kingdome, and other parts of this Kingdome, and Parliament have four Leners and Influences to the Early of Eleks Lord Generall of the Army, to advance his Forces from hampton, to march into Leicestershire, & from thence

thence into Notting hangliste; for the Beiling of the peace of the Kingdome; carrying a pention with him from both Houles of Fallament in behalfelof themselves and the whole Kingdome, declaring that they have no intent to levy warre against his Majesty. Din desire the peace of the Kingdome, the pieses of the Kingdome, the pieses of the Kingdome, the pieses of the Land, the Priviledges of Parliament, and the liberty and Propriety of the Subject that gainst those evil Counsellers and Actors that goabolus oxiolate and overthow the Jane.

On Saurday laft, being the tenell of this inflant monethy Baron Walter, being a great Delinquent of Warmington by the meaning of the Misrovanya derg religious in ag Being Chief Conflable; & in regard the subbath was then approaching o the was kept all the the thirt and altreday phritim days he the failure to the home bur rocice thereof being pretently ven to the Cavaliers' which came that meter out of oxford, they came on funday night to the faid towne of Bradbay, and befer the faid Stevens his house and demanded that the said Baron should be delivered unto them : which being denied, they fet upon the house, threatning to beat it downe: but the faid Stevens having fome muskers in his house which had been taken from the lord Lovelate, began to charge-

Great caufe therefore had the Li Keener to make some excuse for himselfe, by signifying unto the Parliament, that those illegall Commillions and Proclamations lately fent forth under the great Seal, were not passed by him and although in that respect be hopes for fayour yet it is probable that now he repents he had not followed the example of the Bishop of Chichester, Lard Keeper of the Great Scale in the time of Henry the third, who when the King font to him for the Scale, he refuled to deliver a to his Majesty obne religned is up inso the hands of the Parliament, thinking it most proper, that those which had power or ver all causes, should likewise have the dispofing of the Great Scale of England, But I shall not further infift upon this point, therefore I will return to the next particular of my discourse, because in these times men rather delight in novekies, other in antiquity, and shele since require that men should rather Audio how to fave their heads, then to turn on offer meanes washood the

many great outrages in Lexester hire. Nations than great outrages in Lexester hire. Nations than parts of this Kingdome, and other parts of this Kingdome, and Parliament have four Letters and Influtions to the Fauls of Elex. Lord Generall of the Army, to advance his Forces from Nation hampson, to march into Leicestershire, & from thence

thence into Motting hanglaire; for the Et ling of the peace of the Kingdome; carrying a petition with him from both Houles of Parliament in behalfe of themselves and elle whole Kingdome, declaring that they have no intended to levy warre against his Majerry. Due desire the peace of the Kingdome, the oteles added the Priviledges of Parliament, and the liberry and Propriety of the Subject and goabourto violate and overthow the family and propriety of the Subject and goabourto violate and overthow the family and propriety of the Subject and goabourto violate and overthow the family and propriety of the Subject and goabourto violate and overthow the family and family and propriety of the Subject and goabourto violate and overthow the family of the subject and subject and subject and overthow the family of the subject and subject and overthow the family of the subject and overthow the family of the subject and overthood and subject and overthood and subject and overthood and subject and subject and overthood and subject and subject and overthood and subject and s

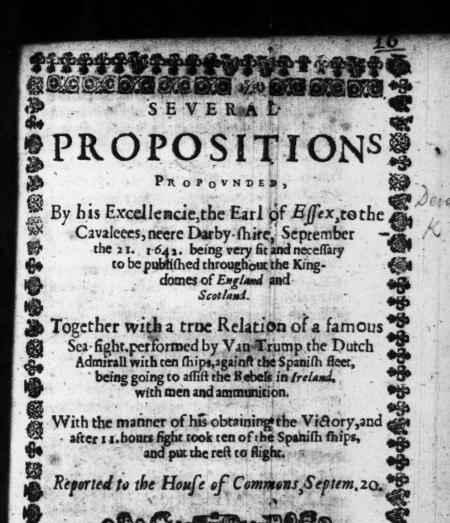
On Saturday last, being the tenes of this instant moneth, Baron Walter, being a great Delinquent ly wastrates of Brother in THE Misrovania dero religious ham being chief Conflable; 80 in regard the subbath was theft approaching , the was kept at that mother that altitude on family he that faith was the faith and the home bur motice thereof being bretchely gr ven to the Cavaliers which came that ingite out of oxford, they came on funday night to the faid towne of Brandway, and befet the faid Stevens his house and demanded that the faid Baron should be delivered unto them : which being denied, they fet upon the house, threatning to beat it downe: but the faid Stevens having fome muskets in his house which had been taken from the lord Lovelace, began to charge

charge upon them out of the windowes and killed foure or five of them, and perceiving that they could not enter the house without the hazard of many of their lives, they prefently let fire on his barnes, Itables and outhouses, and burnt them down to the ground; which put the countrey into such terrow and amazement (not knowing the number of the Cavaliers, nor what strength they had, fearing left the whole town should have been; fired by them) that many of them began to intercede that the Baron should bee delivered unto them: whereupon, with condition of their departure without further injury to the towne, he was delivered unto them safter which they went towards Weregiter and have plundered many bonest mens houses in the countrey, and feized on their armes : and it is eredibly reported, that they have entired into Serjeant Wilds house at Drois a worthy Memis ber of the House of Commons) and have Plundered the Camein which and ada bershould

our of Oxyme, they came on find an night to the lad towne of the land. Streets his house and denoted that the faid Streets his house and denoted that the faid Extensional be developed into them an high chart it downe the house, threat ning to beat it downe they fail his house said afterest having from muskers in his house which had been taken from the lord Lovelace, because







Together with a true Relation of a famous Sea-fight, performed by Van Trump the Dutch Admirall with ten ships, against the Spanish fleet, being going to affift the Rebels in Ireland, with men and ammunition.

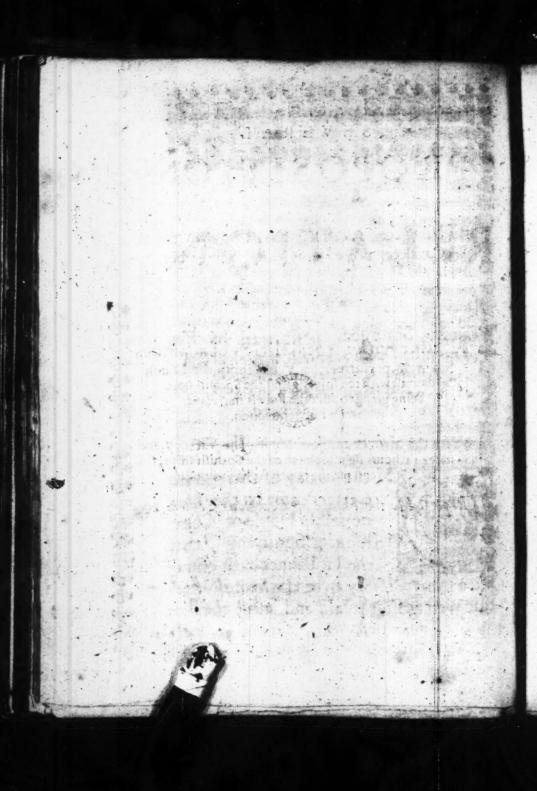
Scotland.

With the manner of his obtaining the Victory, and after 11. hours fight took ten of the Spanish ships, and put the reft to flight.

Reported to the House of Commons Septem. 20.



Printed for I. White, September





A true

## RELATION

OF

A Famous Sea-light, performed by Van
Trump the Dutch Admirall, with eight fayl
of thips, against seventeen spanish
thips that were going to aid
the Rebels in Ireland.



N the 20 day of this month
Letters came to the Hon
nourable House of Commons, lignifying, that
the Hollander bath obtain

that were going to aid and affil the Re-

bels in leclared being minimiber 17, bully thips, as as manifellly declared in these in-

fuing particulars,

The States of Holland having received information, that a great Navie of Spanish ships lay at Dunkirke ready to lance forth, which was supposed, either for some Design against England, on else for the release of the Rebels in Ireland, and after some consultation therupon, they fort with dispatched a Messenger to Van Trump Admirall of their Navie, desiring his care and vigilancie therein.

The faid from Trump had no fooner received this Newes from his Masters the States of Holland, but with all expedition, he sent to lusty ships, himself going in person also, and having sayled for the space of 7 hours, he cipyed the Spanish steet who making after them with full seed and being within half a league of them the spanish the steet of them the spanish the span with the span wards prepared them in mumber. Wher upon the Span wards prepared themselves, and made them ready for Battle.



Battle, and as foon as Van-tramp came within Canon shot, the Spanyards let fly many pieces of Ordnance to welcome him, thinking the day their own.

But the Hollanders took the fame Refolution, as they have formerly done in the West-Indies, and divers other places at Sea, resolving to fight it out to the last man, which indeed are brave testimonies

for all other Marriners.

for fundy caused his Vice Admirall and two more to play against them with their Broad side, which made the Spanish Admirall, and some others, glad to fall backe, and for 8.000 hours the fight continued very hor, much blood being then on both sides, till Van Trump with the Admirall came up, playing with his great Ordnance against them; insomuch that he boorded the Spanish Admirall twice, and at last took ir of their ships, together with great store of men and ammunition, and put the other 6 to slight.

### STOCKETS OF STREET

The Earle of Effex his Propositions to the Cavalces, Sep. 21.

On the 22 of this month there cames
Poil from his Excellency the Batle
of Esex, declaring many Defeates
and Overthrowes given to the Cavaleers
by his Excellency, and that since his first
advancing his Army from Norhampton, he
hath had very good successe, in all places
where he hath bin as yet, the Cavaleers
not daring to withstand him.

Wherupon, the Earl of Cumberland, the Earl of Lindsey, the Lord Strange, and divers others, have sent out Warrants to all the Cavalecers now resident in the Northern parts of this lland, to make their appearance upon the 21, of this month at a place called Stokes Green in Lincolnshire, giving them strict Command, not to fayl

at the day prefixed.

And



And the faid Commissioners are resolved at the meeting, to joyn their Forces in a full body, and march against the Earl of Esex, otherwise, they feare that their

hopes will be quite frustrated.

But such is the courage of the London Volunteers, and pious Branches, that their hearts are silled with joy, when they hear that they must go to battell; for they have all with a generall consent set down their Resolution, either to lose their lives, or winne Fame, before they return to London. For they depend wholly upon their cause, although some depends upon their power and strength.

His Excellency the Farl of Essex, after he had advanced his Forces from Norhampton, took his Journey towards. Darbishire, but before he came to the said County, hee had information that about 2000 Cavaleers were billeted neer to the said City, where having received this Newes, he marched to the Cavaleers, and propounded these fol-

lowing particulars to them.

That

a. That they would deliver up th Arms, and relign them so his Bree tehe Cuffody at a coper guitam ent te la . That in fo doing, hee would give every man of them free leave to go home to his own dwelling of the ad live a god 3. That those which did with stand him, and refused to agree to his Demands, should stand to his mercy letter on printer These are the Propositions which his Excellency propounded to the Cavaleers at their meeting. I of foldie, neith lela winne Fame, before the greature to the control of t hthough fome depends upon their your e AL LECTION .. His Excellency the Fari of Life tendadvanced his Local trans F I N I S. ad a road and 20 destrocared nortemical of dee billeted over to the laid City traine received this Newes, contra te Chaleers, and promochilation Caring narticulars to them.



rve col and and and V G



#### ATRVE

### RELATION

Of a great Battell fought betwixt the Earle of

Effex, and Prince Robert their forces, with the manner of
the taking Prince Robert prifoner, and divers other

Commander. Signified to both houses, Sep. 20.

Also the manner of the Death of Sir Iohn Byren, who with twenty eight Cavaleers more were flaine upon Aubingley

Heath in Worerstershire, by the Inhabitants of the

Vaile of Esom, and the rest of the Cavaleers

put so flight.

Together with the Noble Resolution of the Lord Ser, Col. Hambaden, and Col. Goodwyn, who with their fact-forces, and six hundred Drag oneers, marched from Oxford towards Worcester on wednesday last, to correct and punish those insolent Cavaleers, and to secure those Counties from their Barbarous insolence, and cruell oppression.



LONDON:

Printed for 1. White, September 21, 1 6 4 2.

李宁宁学·《西宁原子·德宁安安安司 14 西子》

Together with the Nobie Forth to string Lend Ser, Oct Sami-

25

LOCKOL

Primed for the Represented



### The Cavaleers Progresse.

The manifold oppressions, occasioned in divers Counties of this land by the insolent behaviour of the Malignant Party, have bred great Distractions in the breasts of all true-hearted Protestants.

The Cavaleers lately in Oxford were the occasions of much mischiefe unto the Inhabitants of that City, and had without all question but that there endeavors were opposed and contradicted by the power and force sent down for the relief of that City, so far prevailed with the assistance of a new Company of Cavaleers, that they had ruined not onely that, but also many other places in other Counties.

But such was their distrust and effidence of their unjust undertakings, that so soon

foon as they had information and intiligence given to them of the preparation made by the Parliament for force forces to come against them for the Reliefand vindication of that City, their hearts fayled them, and upon Satterday about foure of the clock in the Afternoon, before the L. Sey could reach unto them, they betooke themselves to their Horses, and did leave the Towne, not daring to flay there any longer.

From thence they took their Journey towards Glocefter fhirr, and upon Tuefde they entred into the town of Tenxing, where they expressed such most barbarous and infolent behaviour, that that place was made their prey ; in a finall space no man could make any Challenge to his owne possessions: for the Cavaleers had seized upon all, without any opposition or reli-Stance. But I beloeve their mind and uncivill behaviour bath fo much injured the

Inhabitants of that town.

But although their strength and power be weak, yet rather then they would relign and



and deliver up their Liberties and Possessions unto such a barbarous Enemy, they would rather dye then suffer in such a violent manner.

When they had filled their Delices here and left nothing unattempted which might fatisfie their croelty, and bring to Ruine and Destruction the poor Inhabi-

tants of that place.

Then they marched away upon Thur [day morning, and came to a place called Witch, but before I go on with their behaviour and carriage at Wich , I must by the way informe you of their attempt, and repulse against the City of Wincester, For they did not palle directly from Teuxburie to Witch, but did make to the City of Worcester, and there allayed to gain admittance, but the Major being throughly informed or their most barbarous and insolent behaviour acted by them in divers other places, took their example for a warning to themselves, and knew they could expect no other ulage then what many o: ther places were fensible of.

A 3

Where-

Wherupon the Gates were shut against them, and although they often attempt to make theirlentrance, yet all their indeavors were frustrate, and to no purpose, whereupon that fame night they marched away and came into Witch, a small town some foure miles from the city of Worcefter, where during the feafon of that night, their behaviour was indifferent, civill and modest, but in the morning they began to return to their ancient carriage and behaviour, and did ceize upon every mans estate that they could; but they did not part with their estates and fortunes with so much facility and ease, as the men of Teuxburg did; for when they faw their case was desperate, and that they could not free themselves from the tyranny and oppression of the Cavaleers by gentle perfwafions, although their power and ability were very weak, yet being hardned to a Resolution by their insolent carriage, they did resolve to dye with the losse of their goods, so they betook themselves to their houses, and stood upon their owne guard



guard, the Cavaleers made an attempt upon some of their houses, but were opposed, which was a very great discouragement to the rest of the Cavaleers, and caused them to forsake their present intentions, and to leave that place, and they marched away to Brumsgrave, not doing much
harm at Witch.

From Brumsgrave they marched with the same mischievous intentions to Parshaw, but there they had good entertainment given them by the Inhabitants, and did put them by their evill intentions. So that without doing any harme, theymarched from thence towards the Vaile of Esom, where the Newes of their former rude and uncivill mildemeanours so awakened those Inhabitants, that with a joynt Resolution they were encouraged to repell them, and met them with 500.men, and drave them back as far as dubing ley beath, where the Cavaleers turned back, and gave them battell but their fuccesse was according to their Cause, for in that skirmish with no losle to the Country-mens side, there

Cavaleers more, the rest sted, and fared themselves by the numblenesse of their theeles and horses.

The L. Sey, Col. Hambden, and Col. God.

myn, with 600. Dragooners ceme into Oxford the Monday after the departure of
the Cavaleers from thence, and when they
had stayed there some dayes, and settled all
assairs there, and afterward being fully informed that the Cavaleers were gone to
Worcestershire, and of their infolent behaviour in those parts, upon Wednesday maming they seft the City of Oxford, and began their Journey towards Worcester being
resolved to secure those Countries from
their most insolunt tyranny, and deliver
them from their insupportable feare and
oppressions.

The Earl of Effex having command from both houses, to atvance his Army from Norhampton, and march sowards the KingPorces, his Excellence with all expedition fer forwards, but in his
marching he was opposed by Prince Robert and his followingle
ing a greet number, and having fome parley together, and notating they fell that and affect fome foor a Moure fight, the Barle
through his great wildome and policy obtained the wildory, & most
Prince Robert prifoner, with many more braves Commanders.

with no offe to the CLINIA



D

V Ki

Me H

Sep:

きるがの日間、自命を言いる 是**对社会的** 

# DEFINITION of a KING,

With the Cure of a King wilfully mad, and the way to prevent Tyranny.

Also Papisticall Ceremonies that now are used in Baptisme and Buriall; which ought to be abhorred and forsaken.



50:21

Printed at London for Thomas Banky.

1642

# DEFINITION

KING.

With the Cure of a King wilfully mad the way to prevent Tyranny.

Alfo Papilifull Ceremonies that now are used in Bapt incand Burish which ought



Printed at London for Thomas 5 in

The Definition of a King, with the Cure of a King wilfully mad, and the way to prevent Tyranny.

Also Papisticall Ceremonies that now are used in Baptisme and Buriall, which ought to be abhorred and forsaken.

Ling A Concerning Kings | 1910 7 . W.

Proverbs 21. Chapter Verles

At the divisions of waters, so is the beart of the King in the hands of the Lord, bee will bend the same which way soever it pleases him.

ther or thither, but is harried by its owne headlong to co

with a Divine Title. Deen as the South

O omit (least I seem an ungentle entertainer)
the various or different conjectures which on
this place are gathered by Interpreters, I do
conceive this to be the morall sence.

That other persons by admonitions, reproofes, Laws and menaces may be beat or persuaded, but the mind of a King (because he stands in awe of none) if you resist it, is the more incense, and therefore Princes, so often as

they be earnestly inclind to any thing, must be theremto left, not because they would alwaies doe what's best, but in respect Almighty God sometimes doth use their folly or malice to offend those that have offended, even as her forbad his people to withstand Nabuchadnezzar, forthat by his oppression he had decreed to chastice them. Being perhaps the same which sob saith, Who maketh the Hyperite to reigne for the same of the people.

And hereunto happily belongeth what David deploring his fin did utter. I have finned against thee alone, and

have done evill in thy fight.

Not that Kings doe not fin, to the great damage of their Subjects, but that they have not over them a manby whose authority they may be condemned, where no man how great soever can escape the judgements of God.

Tim. Your interpretation I diffike not, but what mean

the divisions of the waters?

Exfeb. There a Similitude is used, by which the matter may be explained. The provoked stomack of a King is a violent and unruly thing, neither can it be drawn hither or thither, but is hurried by its owne headlong force as one incited with a Divine Furie. Even as the Sea doth scatter it selfe upon the Land, and suddenly changeth its course, contemning fields, buildings, and whatsoever doth resist, in some place hiding it selfe under ground, whose force if you indeavour to inhibite, or any other way divert, the labour is all lost. The same hath also happened in great Rivers, as Poets declare of Achelous, but if you well obey them, lesse hurr is received than if you violently opposed them.

Tim. Is there no remedy therefore against the wilful-

neffe of evill Kings?



out of the City, the next, by authority of the Senate, Magistrates and Citizens so to moderate his power, that hee may not easily breake forth into tyranny; but the chiefest of all, while he is yet a Child, and knows not himself to be a Prince, his mind with holy precepts to fashion and instruct; intreaties also and advertisements, but mild and seasonable pressure that he would incline the Kingsmind to those things which are worthy of a Christian Prince.

Tim. What meanefethou simple man? if I were Bachelour of Divinitie, should I not be asham'd of this inter-

pretation.

Euf: I know not whether it be true it satisfies me that my meaning is neither improus nor hereticall; your will I have obeyed; now as in such meeting it is meet I desire on the other side to be a hearer.

Tim. If unto these gray haires you assigne any thing, this spring seems to me to be applied unto a more obscure or subtle sence.

Euf. Ido beleeve you & defire to hear.

Tim. A King we may understand to be a persect man, (who having his carnall assections sam'd and subdued) is directed by the only power of Gods Spirit. And such a man it is not fit by humane Laws to be restrained, but to leave him unto his L. by whose Spirit he is guided. Neither is he to be judged from these things whereby the imbecillity of those that are impersect, howsoever is brount unto true godlinesse; busis he do any thing amisse, weemust conclude with Paul, the Lord hath taken him unto himselfe, unto his Lord, he standeth or falleth, likewise this.

A 3

A spiritual man judgeth all things, but is judged by none, let no man therefore prescribe unto such, but the Lord, who hath prescribed bounds to the Sea, and rivers, holds the Kings heart in his hand, and turnes the same which way soever it pleaseth him, for what need have we to prescribe unto him, who performeth better things of his own accord than the Laws of man do require, or what a rashnesse were it for us to binde that man unto ordinances, whom by sure proofs we finde to be governed by the motions of Gods spirit.

Eul. Now furely Timotheus, you have not onely gray haires-but a breast also to be reverenced for gravity of learning. And I pray God amongst Christians (as all Kings ought to be) there may be found many worthy of

that name.

### 2. Concerning Papisticall Ceremonies.

Nephalus, Chrysoglottus.

Meph. How many Christians have I seene very coldly dying (not in flesh but in faith) some confiding in those things, wherein they are not to confide, other for the guilt of their wickednesse and scruples that some unlearned dunces buz in the dying mans eare, dye almost in despaire.

chr. Neither is it a wonder, that they so expire, who have spent the whole time of their lives in studying Ce-

remonies,

Ne. What meane you by that.

chr. I'le tell you, but with this preface that I doe not reprove, but rather earnestly approve the Sacraments and rights of the Church. But some either wicked or supersti-





men that teach the people in these things to conside, letting passe these things which truely make us Christians.

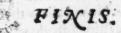
Ne. As yet I hardly understand whether you tend. chr. Ishall give you to understand, if the common fort of Christians you consider, are not their lives from head to heel confumed with Ceremonies, with how much Religion are the old rites of the Church represented in Baptisme?the Infant staies with the Temple doors, a Catechiling is performed, vowes undertaken, Sathan with his pomps and pleasures abjur d. Ar length the infant is besimeard with oyle, crost, salted, dipt, charge to the witnesses is given, that they shall have a care to see the childe instructed, yet they, by monie given, are of this charge released, and then the childe is called a Chriflian, who in some manner is. Again he is annointed, at length he learns to confesse, receives the Eucharist, useth torest on holie dayes, to heare Masse, somerimes to taste and abstaine from fleth. And these things if he observe he is esteemed an absolute Christian. Takes he a wife? hee atteines another Sacrament, if he enter into orders, hee takes new unction, and is confecrated, changeth his garments and faith prayers. Now I allow that all thefe things bedone: but that these things be done more of custome then of zeal, I do not allow, but rather vehemently condemn, because nothing else is applied to Christianity. For many men while they trust unto their things, doe nevertheleffe in the interim, by right or wrong, heap up riches, yeeld to their anger, serve their lust, their envy and ambition, and fo at length expire.

Now

Now here again new Ceremonies are prepared, Confession is used once and againe, Unction is added, and the Eucharist given; the sacred waxen Tapors be there present with Crosse and Holy Water, Indulgences are adhibited, the Popes Bull is drawne forth, or there bought by the dying man, his Funeralls are ordered to be magnificently celebrated, again is made a solemne stipulation or Covenant; There is one that cryes aloud to the dying man, yea, sometimes if he happen to cry shrill or be well tippled, kills him before his time.

As these things be us'd rightly, chiefly those which through Custome have beene delivered to us, so there be certaine other things more hidden which wil performe this unrous, that with alacrity of spirit, and Christian considence we may wander out of this vale of misery.







OBS

TI

GE

e - y - r gill

th re ne

The note the reft strain

Princ Stys: A Few, and New OBSERVATIONS,

VPON

THE BOOKE

OF

GENESIS:

The most of them certaine, the rest probable, all harmelesse, strange, and rarely heard off before.

By IOHN LIGHTFOOTE



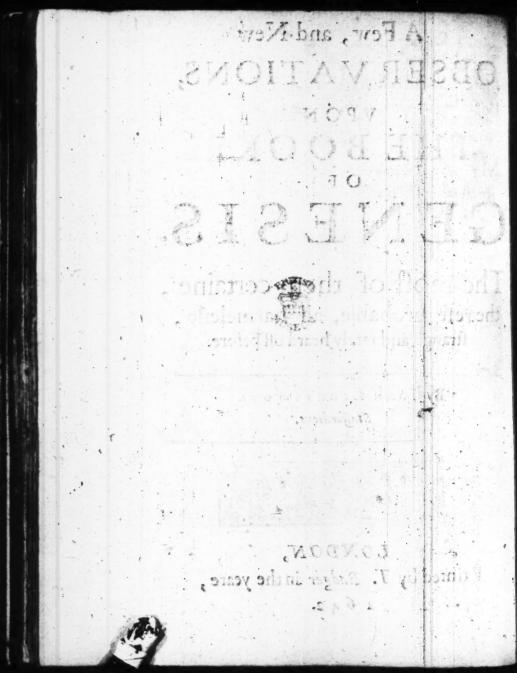
LONDON,

Printed by T. Badger in the yeare;

Sty: 21 1.642

ch re ne an







### TO

My deare and loving Countries

men of the Country of Stafford, and other

my friends r fitting in the City

of London.

Health, Content, Prospe ity, Eternity.

HESE few Collections (worthy and worthily honoured Friends and Countrie-men)
were not intent onally and parpofely studied
for when I first tooke them up, but I tooke
them upon another occasion. For having
spent some yeares in compileing the Harmo-

my of the foure Evaugelists, among themselves and with the old Testament, and in explaining of their sence and language, and for that purpose having read over the Old Testament as expressely as I could, to bring it to help and surther me in the worke these observations, (and such other wonthe other Bookes) picked up by the way which I observed either very rarely, or not at all to have deene observed hany heretofore. That worke from whence this proceeded, would now begin to creepe forth to the publicke view, were but printing as pregnant a Mother for such babes as shee used to be in sormer time. These small and sew sparkes which have slowne from that Auvile, I have shosen to present to

### The Epiftle to the READER:

your hands and favourable acceptance, partly for a token of my love and observance of so worthy friends, and partly because that if the briefnesse of these Collections (which is have beene forced to straiten to this small compasse, that I might relate them to the dimension of such Bookes as are now onely printed, for greater volumes than these doe not now sinde vent.) If they should breed any scruple or doubting, you know where to sinde the Author for further satisfaction. If these sindeasse and gentle entertainment, more of the like stampe are ready to shem themselves in order upon the succeeding Bookes as the printing of these times will bring them forth.

Aug. 25. 1642.

Yours ready to ferve



A Few, and new Observations,

### VPON THE BOOKE

GENESIS.

CHAP: I



m of rtly hi at I שוטמי Tow

YOR

like ·20em

> HE Scripture the word of Knowledge. beginneth with the Story of the Crea-Tion, because first, the first stepp towards the knowledge of God is by the Cresture, Rom. 1.20. Secondly, the

Story of the Creation pleadeth for the justice of God, in planning and displacing of Nations as he pleaseth, fince the Earth is his owne and he made it. I hirdly, the Resurrection is taught by the Creation, and the end of the world from the beginning, for God that made that to be, that never was, can much more make that to bee, that heth been before, namely thele our bodies. Heaven and Earth, Center and circumference created together in he same instant, and clouds full of water (not fuch as we fee made by evaporation, hory is might A 3 bill bright as biel corbies but fuch as are called the Windowes or Cataratts of Heaven, Gen. 7. 11. 2 Kings 7. 19. Mal. 3. 19.) created in the same instant with them, verf. 2. The earth lay covered with waters, and had not received as yet its perfection beauty and deckage: andthat vast vacu. ity that was betweene the convex of those warers, and the concave of the clouds, was filled as it were with a groffe and great darknesse, and the Spirit of God moved the Heavens from the first moment of their creation in a circular motion, above and about the earth and waters, for the cherishing and prefervation of them in their new be un being, verse 3. Twelve hou es did the heavens thus move in darkenesse, and then God commanded and there appeared light to this upper Horizon, namely to that where Eden should be planted [ for for that place especially is the ftory calculated ] and there did it shine other twelve houres, declining by degrees with the motion of the heavens to the other Hemisphere, where it inlightned other twelve houresallo, and to the first naturall day to that part of the world was fix and thirty houres long, fil ng was loshuars day losh to. And so long was our Siviour chonded under death.

Eden, & the evening or night of the 2d. day was come,
God commanded that the Ayre should be spread out instead of that vacuity, which was betwirt the waters upon the Earth, and the waters in he clouds, and in source and twen y houses it was accomplished, and the Ayre spread through the whole universe with the motion of the Heavens. In this second dayes worke it is not said as in the rest that God san it good, because whereas



whereas this dayes worke was about seperation of waters, they were not perfectedly and fully parted. till the waters which covered the Earth were couch. ed in their channells, which was not till the third day : & there it is twice faid that God faw it good once for the intire seperation of the waters, and againe for the

fructification of the ground.

Verf. 9. In the new created ayre the Lord thundered and rebuked the waters, Pfal. 104. 7. So that they hasted away and sed all w stward, into the channells which the Lord had appointed for them. And fill as they flowed away, and dry land appeared the earth instantly brought forth trees and plants in their leverall kindes. This production was onely of the bodies and fubstances of them, for their verdure and maturity was not till the fixt day: And now was Eden planted with the bodies of all trees fit for meat and delight, which by the time that Adam is created are laden with leaves and fruit.

Verf. 14. The Moone and some flaries created beforcthe sunne: She shone all the night of the fourth day in her full body, and when the Sunne appeared in the morning, then was her light augmented, yet her body obscured from the World till the fixt day at even, which was her prime day, and the thewed her crescent and gave light to day, who was but newly got at that time our of the darkenesse of his fall, by

the luster of the promise.

Verf. 21. Whales onely of all brutes specified by name, to show that even the greatest of living creatures could not make it felfe.

Porf, 15, Beafts wild and tame created, and all man-

ner of creeping things, and the World furnished with them from about Eden as well as with men nof cleane beaftes were seven created, three couples for breed, and the odd one for Adams sacrifice upon his fall, but of uncleane onely one couple for the propagation of the kinde.

26 Man created by the Trinity about the third houre of the day, or nine of the clocke in the morn-

ing.

CHAP. II. The three first verses, that treate of the institution of the Sabboth, are according to their proper Order of time, to be taken in at the end of the

third chapter.

verf 4 &c. On the morning of the fixt day a mist, that had gone up from the Earth fell downe upon it againe in raine or dew, and watered the Earth, with which watering the trees and plants budded to maturity in a trice: this dew being as a naturall cause thereof, yet the effect being withall exceeding supernaturall, because so seedy.

Vers. 7. Of the dust of the Earth thus watered, God created the body of man, and to this the Psalmist alludeth, The dew of thy youth, Psal. 110. 3. And into that Earth so prepared, he breatheth the Spirit of

Life and Grace, Ephel. 4.24.

Verf. 10. Eden watered by a river that overflowed it once a yeare, after the manner of Nylus and For-

dan. chap. 13. 10.

To Adam thus created and made Lord of the creature, the Lord himselfe bringeth the creatures to receive their names, which hee giveth to them agreeable to their natures, and that at the first light, shew-



ing at once his dominion over them, and his wifedoms among them all he feeth no fit match for himfelfe, but by feeing every one of them mated, and that they came before him by paires, he is brought to bee fensible of his owne want of a fellow: which thereupon God provideth for him out of his owne body of a rib, which part of him might best be spared. And thus the Creation endeth in the making of the woman.

CHAP. III. The woman thinking it had beene agood Angell that spake in the trunk of the Serpent, she entereth communication with the Devill: who perceiving her both to adde and to diminish to, and from the Commandement that was given them, groweth the more impudent to tempt, and sed on the by the last of the steps hand the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, as 1. Iohn 2. 16. And shee perswadeth her husband, and so they both are fallen on the very same day that they are created, Gen. 9. 1, 2, 3. Psil. 49:12.

Christ is promised before the man and the woman arecensured: and they are questioned also before they be sentenced, but so was not Satan, for God had mercy in store for them, but none for him. The curse is not upon man himselfe but upon the Earth, to teach him to set his affections on things above and not on the cursed ground, and not to look for an earthly Kingdom of Christ on this Earth which the Lord hath cursed.

promise by Faith, and in evidence of this his faith he calleth his wives name Eve or Life, because shee was to be the mother of Christ according to the stell, by whom life should come; and of all believers that by

faith should live in him, for an outward signe and seale of this his Faith, and for a further and more lively expression of the same; God teacheth him the rite of sacrifice, to lay Christ dying before his eyes in a visible sigure. And with the skins of the sacrificed beasts God teacheth him and his wife to cloath their bodies. And thus the first thing that dyeth in the

world is Christ in a figure.

At the end of this third chapter imagine the three first verses of chapter. 2. concerning the Sabbath to be observed, to come in, and suppose the texture of the story to sye thus. Adam thus fallen, censured recovered, instructed and expelled Eden on the sixt day, the next day following he by Gods appointment keepeth for a Sabbath or an holy rest, and spendeth it onely in divine duties. Now the reason why it standeth in the place where it doth, chap. 2. Is partly because Moses would lay the seven dayes, or the sirst weeke of the world altogether without interposition, and partly because he would shew by setting it before Adams sall, that had hee persisted in innocency, yet must be have observed a Sabbath.

The seventh day or Sabbath is not bounded in the text with the same limits that the other dayes are, for it is not said of it as it was of them, The Evening and the Morning were the seventh day, because a time should come when it should have a new beginning and end, and though to the sewes it was from Even to Even yet

from the beginning it was not so expressed.

CHAP.4. Cain and Abeltwinnes of one birth; and first was borne he that was naturall, and after he that was spirituall. The



7

The faith of Abell appeared in the very materialls of his facrifice; it being of flaine beafts and so a representation of the death of Christ: for this, it is fired from Heaven, and Caines is not, though his drye cares of Corne were materialls fare more combustible. Cain and Abell were both their own Ptiests, for it cannot be proved that Sacrifices were ever-offered but uponemergent occasions, till the Law fixed it for a common service: and he that had such an occasion, had libertie to be his own Priest, even under the Law as it appeareth by Gedeon, Manoah, & c. and then much

more was that liberty before.

ex-

of Vi-

cd

eir

he

ee

to

of

ed

1X

nt.

d-

it

t-

10

)-

g

C

10

d

The word Sinne, in verf. 7. feemeth rather to fignife an offering or attonement for finne then punishment: For first God commeth not to the ject Cain lower then he was, but to raise him from his dejection, as itappeareth both by his deigning to give him an Otacle from Heaven, and also by the words wherewith he beginneth. Secondly if the words, Sinne liesh at the doore, intend fuddain Judgement ready to devoure him, what dependance can the words following have with thefe? If thou doe not well, thou halt certainely be punished, and thy brothers defire shall be subject to thee : for this were to threaten poore Abell more, or at least as Thirdly the Original word Chateath much as Cain. as it fignifierh Sinne, fo also doth it the facrifice for finne, as Hof. 4. 8.2 Cor. 5.21. And all along Levisions, and it was the custome, according to which Moses speaketh as best knowne, to lay the Sacrifice at the Sanctuary doore.

Vers. 14. Cain sensible of his punishment though hee

he was not of his finne, beggeth of God, that he might die to eafe him of it, Therefore let any one that findeth me kill mee, but this God denyeth to him referving him to a lingting punishment: and Caine being affored of long life, giveth himfelfe to all fenfuality, to fweeten it as much as he can, and this is the way of Caine, Ind.

verf. II.

Veri 22. Lamech in horrour of Conscience for his Polygamy, which now began to be examplary to the generall corruption of the world, acknowledgeth his finne seaventie times greater than Cains, and his desert of purishment proportionable: for Cain had flaine but one man and but the body, but he by his evill example had killed old and young and their very foules:and therefore he maketh his complaint to his two wives that had brought him to it.

CHAP. V. A Chronicle of 1556, yeares: and all the yeares are reckoned compleat but onely Neahs

five hundreth yeere, in ver. 32.

. Ver. 3. Seth borne in Originall finne : the Father of all men in the new world after the floud, Numb. 24-17.

Ver. 23. Enoch liveth as many yeares as be dayes in

a veare.

Those that lived neerer the floud lived the longer unmarryed because they would not generate many children for the water.

V. 29. Noah a comforter because in him liberty should

be given to the World to eate flesh.

CHAP. VI. In the generall corruption of the World, Noah the eight person in descent from Enoch,



in whole time profanenelle began, as 2 Pet. 2.5. Efcapeth the abominations and desolation of the times.

m

of

'n d.

eis

Tt ut

n-

ıd

es

d bs

D

CHAP. VII. VIII. IX. The floud: the Beafts in the Arkelive without enmity, which sheweth how the words, Gen. 3.15. about enmity with the Serpent, are to be understood, the Serpent and Noch are now friends each to other: this is alluded to, Efay, 11.6.7 Neah is in the Arke just a compleate and exast yeere of the Sun, but reckon'd in the text by Lunary Moneshs. Vniver fall dar kneffe all the fortie dayes raines. The doore of the Arke under water : The Arke draweth water eleven Cubits. The waters when they came to abate while they lay above the Mountaines, fell but one Cubit in foure dayes, but farre faster afterward. After their comming out of the Arke for a whole halfe yeer together, Noah and his family, and all the Creatures live upon provision that was still in the Arke, for they came out just upon the beginning of Winter, when there was neither graffe corne nor fruits till another fpring: The forbidding to eate flesh with the bloud, condemneth the Doctrine of Transubstantiation.

CHAP. X. XI. Seventy Nations dispersed from Babel, but not seventy Languages: the fifteene named in All. 2. were enough to confound the worke, and they may very well bee supposed to have been the whole number. Sem as he standeth in the front of the Ge nealogy of the new world, hath meither Rather nor Mother named nor beginning of dayes wer end of life. Na. nor with fortain:

bors life is shortned for Idolatty.

CHAP. XII. Abraham at 75. yeeres old receiveth the promise, and commeth into Canaan and just for

many yeeres did Sem live after Abrahams comming thither and so might well be Melchizedeck in chap. 14.

Ver. 6. 7. Abraham buildeth an Altar neere, if not upon mount Gerizim the hill of blessing: and vers 8. Another altar he buildeth neer unto, if not upon mount Ebal, the hill of cursing, Deut 27. And so taketh possession of the land by faith in the very same place, where his sonnes the Israelites did take possession of

it indeed, lofb. 8. 12 . 60.30.

V. II. When he is ready to enter into Egypt whither famine drave him, as it did his posterity afterward, hee is asraid of his life in regard of Sarah, who being a white woman would soone be taken notice of by the Egyptians who were blackmoores. This was one maile inticement to losephs mistres to cast an eye of lustfulnes upon him, because he was a white man and she a Moore. Of the same complexion was Pharachs daught ter whom Solomon tooke to wife: of whom that in the first and literall acceptation is to bee understood, which spiritually is to be applied to the Church, Cont.

1. 5. 6. I am black but comely: and I am black because the Sunne hath looked on mee, and that Pfal. 45. 13. The Kings Daughter is all glorious within: for she was a Blackmoore without.

P. 20. Pharaoh plagued for Sarais and Abrahams fake who was an Hebrew Sheepheard, giveth charge to the Agyptians, making it as it were a law for time to come, that they should not converse with Hebrewes nor with forraine Sheepheards, in any so neere familiarity as to eat or drinke with them, which the Agyptians observed aries yever after, Gen. 42.32. and 46.



CHAP. XIII. Abram and Los quarrel, and part in the valley of Achor: and this is at the very same time of the years that I frael came into the Land, viz. in

the first moneth of the yeare, or Abib,

CHAP. XIV. Noah in the bleffing of his fon Sem, maketh him in a speciall manner Lord of the Land of Canasn, Gen. 9. Hither therefore came Sem, and built a City, and called it after his owne peaceable condition Salem: here he reigned as a King, but so quietly and retiredly as that he was a Priest also. In this fequestration of the father from worldly cares and affaires, Elaw his eldeft fon and heire apparent, though he were feated farre distant in the East, yet it concerneth him to have an eye to Canaan, and how matters goe there, for the land by bequest of his grand-father Neah, descended to him as by the common law. This title bringeth Chedorlaomer an heire of Elam from Perfia into Canaan, when the five Cities of the plaine rebell. Into this warre he taketh three partners younger bro. thers of the House of Sem, Amraphel of Arphaxad, King of Chaldea, Arioch of Lud, King of Ellafar bordering upon Babylon: a and Tidal of Allar King of Nations, and late built Niniveh. These foure thus banded together and all children of Sem, and all in claime of his land against the usurping Canaanite, are resolved to march over and fo they doe, all that Country both within Iordan and without. Their first inrode is upon the Rephaims that lay most North and lay first in their way; and fo over run, the Zuzims in Ammon, Emins in Moab, Herites or Hivites that were Troyledytes or dwelt in the rocky Caves of Mount Seir in Edom

Edom, as Ier. 49. 10.0 bad ver. 3. And all the Canaanites South-East and full South to Hacezon Tamer a point below the dead Sea: There they turne in to the dand of Canaan properly fo called, and as they had subdued all the Countries from North to South without In. day, so now they intend to doe from South to North within. And so they did: but when they were come to Dan the North out-going of the land, elbram o. vertaketh them and conquereth the conquerours, and now he is doubly titled to the land, namely by promise and by victory. This Sem or Melchizedeck obferveth upon his returne with triumph, and perceiveth that it was he and his posterity to whom the Lord hal defigned that Land in the prophetick spirit of Noah, and had refused the heires that were more apparent in common law and reason; and the efore bee bringerb forth bread and wine the best fruites of the land, and tenders them as livery and seisin of it, to him, whom he per ceived that God had chosen and pointed out for the right heire.

fonnes was now past, because of the late conquest, but onely of Aram the youngest, who had no chalengers or children, in the warre of him was Elizzer descended who was Abrams chiefe servant, and where is the title by Sems resignation, was to descend to Abram and his heires, Eleazer was like to bee next if Abram had no child of his owne. When this jealousie somewhat troubleth Abram, God removeth it by the promise of a sonne of his owne Loynes: and by a Covenant with sacrifice, even of all manner of creatures

CHAP.

that were to be facrificed.



CHAP. XVI. Abram affured of a fon of his owne ondy (but not whether by Sarah or not) taketh Hagar to compaffe the promise, she wearied out by Sarah's strictnesse, is travailing to her own Country Egypt, and by the way hath a vision of the Angell of the Covenant, which was strange to her to have visios out of Abrams house: therefor she called the name of the Lord that spike unto her; Thou art the God of vision: for she said, did I bere also looke after a vision, in a place so far distant from Abrams family? and the well also where hee spake unto her was called, The well of the lively one of vision.

CHAP. XVII. Circumcifion instituted in Hebron, and about the time of Easter the place and time of the year where and when the Baptist was borne, who was to bring in Baptisme instead of circumcifion. Abram and Sarah upon Circumcifion saith Rabbi Plenahem, were as new creatures, and there-

fore also must they have new names.

CHAP. XVIII. The three Persons in the Trinity in the shape of 3. men appeare to Abraham and dine with him, and eate the First flesh that is mentioned eaten in all the Scripture Abraham beggeth for Sedom till he thought he had bingotten within the compasse of righteous ones in Lots family, and then he ceaseth.

CHAP. XIX. The Son and the Holy Ghost come into Sadome to destroy it, and now they are called Angells, because they were sent, by the Father, Loss wise is strack dead with lightning, and stiffened and fixed in the place where she stood, and of a salt and brackish smell, and therefore called a pillar of salt: Sodom destroyed by a strange fire, and the memorial of so great a sudgement preserved to this day by as strange a water, sordan before that time had an issue further, but from that time it pleased God to stop it, and to lay that valley up on a satall poole. Los had smo Dangbeers at the least that perished

rished in the fire and brimstone, as well as he had two that escaped. It is observable how soon after the institution of Circumcision those Cities come to destruction, which so hideously abused that member, wherein the Covenant for the land was sealed.

CHAP. 20. 21. Abraham flitteth into the land of the Philiftims, that I face might bee borne out of the land of Cannaam properly so called for the greater mystery to his birth. God himselfe commeth in visible forme, as c. 18. Sarah hath once a greater measure of the Spirit of Prophesse then Abraham, namely in the matter of casting out the bondwom in and her son. There is good probability of Ismaels salvation. Abraham consecrate thag rove at Beersbeba, that he might have hallowed mood, for his facrificing fires, as well as holy fire for his sacrifices.

Chap. 22. Abraham passed through ten temptations, and

the facrificing of his sonne the last and greatest.

Chap. 23. When Rebeccahs sun is risen in the last chap. Sa. rab sets in this. The first foot of land, and all the land that Abraham hath in Canaan in possession is onely a place of buriall: God by this very thing drawing him, and his to looke

after the fruituall part of the promise.

Chap. 25. At what time Abraham married Keturah is un certaine: the text hath laid it after Isaacs marriage, because it was fit that all the actions of Abraham which any whit concerned the promise, should be handled first and together, before the other which either did not at all or did it the lesse. But that Abraham was married to this woman, long before Isaacs marriage or Sarahs death, is probable upon these conjectures. 1. He that held it strange to have a son at an hundred yeeres old, it is not like he would marry at an hundred and forty. 2. In c. 24. 36. when the servant is ro make the match for Isaac, he saith that Abraham had given all his estate

to Isac, which had bin unnecessary to mention, had he had no more children but Ismael who was gone from his house long before.

Abrahams disposing of his sons into the East Countries or Arabia, was not upon usurpation, but upon just claime by conquest, c. 14. All these countries were of the land of Canaana, & of the promise and therefore are circumcised ones seated in them instead of Canaanites.

When the text hath recited these sons of Abraham and their settlement, it bringes h him and Ismael to their graves: Not that they died before the birth of Iacob, and Esan as the text hath laid it, for Abraham lived till they were fifteen yeeres old, and Ismael till they were at their climactericall yeer of 63. but now hath Moses no more to say of them, and therefor he conclude the sheir story at once. Esan borne all hairy over like a kid, but of a reddish colour, and therefore they called him Esan, Fastus, made, and perfected already as having both his beard and pubes as soone as he was borne.

In a fore yeere of famine in the land, E fau felleth his birth.

right for want of meate.

at &

Cir.

ide-

the

Phi.

naan

God

once

me-

on.

on-

ood,

5.

nd

4.

at

U.

ke

n°

it

1-

e

Chap. 26. The famine that had caused him to part with his birth right causeth Isaac his father to part out of the land of Canaan. The Philistims Africans by descent Gen. 10. 14. and tawny like them) doe soone espy the beauty of Rebeccas a white woman.

what age Ismael his brother had died, by his example, beginneth to thinke of his own death, and to dispose himselfe for that. He sendeth Esau to hunt for venison for a triall, whether he should be sireh-right, and if he misse to day as he did then, it would be a sure signe that he must lose the blessing: And

C 2

for though Isaac had passed away the maine blessing at unawares, yet when Esau commeth home sped of a prey, he seeth that it was the will of God he should have some blessing, and so blessed him also. Esaus garments in which Isaab obtained the blessing, were the garments of the Priesthood which belonged to the first borne.

Chap. 29 30. Iacob stronger then three men, and rolleth away the stone from the wells mouth alone, which they could not doe with all their strength united he is deceived by Laban by a suborned person, and imbraced Leah thinking hee had imbraced Rahel, as he deceived his father by a suborned person, taking on him to be Esau when he was faceb: He serveth in hardsh p in his marriage weeke, & bringeth sestivity to other; but labour to himselfe; soseph, Zebulun and Asher were in their mothers wombes at the same time, but soseph bo ne last. Dinah was not borne in these seven yeares unlesse she were a twin with Zebulun. Reuben about sive yeares old sold owing the reapers findeth Mandrakes and bringeth the Apples thereof to his mother, for which poore rate sacobis in manner sold for a time by Rahel.

Chap. 31. Rahelste leth Labans Teraphim for a civillafe: to preserve the memory of some of her ancestors whereof they were the pictures, and which Laban had impiously Idolized.

Chap. 32. Lacob for distrust in the promise to far eupon Blaus approach that he sendeth him above a thou and cattell of all stores of which he had vowed the tithes to the Lord, and before he paid them, is met by the way by the Lord, and in danger to be killed by him: but by prayer and supplication he prevaileth with the Lord, and escapeth onely with a lame leg. This samenesse of sacob was not reputed to him for a maime, but like the honourable scars of a valiant Captaine, for a special dignity. For at Bethel he exercise the the part and office of



ma-

cth

and

ned

ng-

vay

100

by

m.

in

er;

rir

).

a

f

0

a Priest, which if his halting had bin reputed for a maime he had been disabled to doe, and his posterity in all succeeding ages, referve the honourable memory of this his lameneffe. in not eating the finew that fhranke, That was the first Cereremonie that diftinguished Ifrael for a peculiar people, because with this his lameneffe lacob is first dignified with the name of Ifrael. Circumcifion differenced them not from the other feed of Abraham, by Hayar and Keturah, but this curiofisy in meates first beginneth Iudaisme. They refrained not to eat the joynt where the finew was, as a leg of Mutton or of Beefe, for the legs of the Passeover were to be eaten, Exad. 12. 10. but they fored the finew. And that not in abomination or abhorring of it. but in honour and special respect, because it bare the memoriall of their first naming Ifrael: The portion of meat that Elkanah gave to his beloved Hannah, Manah Abbath Appaijna the portion of representation may not unfitly be understood of this joynt and the same peece of the meat did Samuel reserve from for Saul, in honour, The Cooke tooke up the leg, 1 Sam. 9. 24.

Chap. 33. 34. Shechem an Hivite by originall, c. 34, 2. is an Amorite by habitation c 48.22. So Anah the Hivite by descent, c. 36.2. Beeri the Hittite by habitation in one place, c. 26.36. and an Horite by habitation in another, chap. 36.30.24.

Indah was not at the murder at Shechem, but at Chezib upon the borders of the Philitims, married and refident there, many miles distant.

Chap. 35. The Profelytes of Sheebem admitted to Iacobs family by Baptisme, for circumcision to the Sheebemites was become deadly.

Benjamin boine by the strength of the promise, v. 11. for Jacob was now past the naturall vigor of generating, and therefore he justly calleth his name Benjamin, the son of the right hand. Chap. 36. Strange alteration of names in this chapter, from

C 3

what.

whatthey are in others, Indith chap. 26. 34. called Meliba. mah because of her Idolatry. Anah her father, chap 36. 2. an Hivite by originall, is Beeri an Hittite chap. 26.34. because he dwelt among them about Beer-la-hai-roi. Bashemath c. 26.34. is Adah here, to shew Gods dislike against Esaus matches Mahalath, is Pashemath to shew the Canaanitish qualities of a daughter of Ismael.

Compare this genealogy in this chapter with the same in to Chron. 1. and Timna which is herea woman and a mans concubine, is there made that mans some, for the Scripture useth

to speake short in knowne stories.

Chap. 37. When the text hath dispatched with Elan the hater of his brother that loft his birth-right by his own fault, it falleth upon loseph the hated of his brethren, that obtained the birth-right by the fault of another. Hee feeding the flocks with his brethren joyneth in company with the fonnes of the handmaides, for Leabs children cared little either for them or him. Among them where he thought to have respect, hee found hardship for they made him as their slave or fervant, Vebu nagnar, and he was a servant with the sonnes of Bilhab and zilpah, ver. 2. This evill report of his brethrens ulage of him he told his father, whereupon he made him acoase of divers colours as abadge of the birth-right which his father intended to conferre upon him, that his brethren for this should respect him the more. But this procureth their greater hatred, Reuben only excepted who fought his good though hee had gotten his birth-right, which sheweth that the incessuous man was now become a penitent and holy.

Chap. 38. Indah punished in his children and his owne shame for the sale of his righteous brother. He was married about eight yeeres before Inseph was sold, being then not above twelve yeeres of oge if he were so much. Therefore the

words



words in the beginning of the chap. At that time, have not so much any reference to the exact time of fudah; marriage, as to the miscarriage of Er and Onan, which befell not long after loseph was sold, and so teach of his requitall in his children for the sale of his righteous brother.

Chap. 39. 40. 41. Isfeph made a flave this Blackmoore mifreffe lusteth after his beauty and whitenesse. By the interpretation of other mens dreames he is promoted as by the relating of his owne he was sold into misery. Pharaob giveth him a new name after their Oracular God Baal Zephon, Zophnath: Paanea.

the Creature but an apprecation and prayer for Pharaobs life . So less Pharaobs live as ye are spies as Lev: 25.36. helpeth to explain the verb.

Chap 47. Pharaoh having never seen so old a man as faceb, not so grave a head nor so gray a heard in all his life, in admiration asketh him no other question but concerning his age.

Chap. 48. The birthright which lacob intended for loseph before his fale is conferred and confirmed upon him, when Ephraim and Manafeth are taken by him for his fons, as Reuben & Simeon: and hence came Ephraim to be first borne among the tribes, and therefore Moses chosen hosbur one of that tribe for their conductor into Canaan.

Chap. 49. Iacob bleffeth every one of the Tribes v. 28. therefore in his words to Reube Simeono & Levi which are the most bitte, we must find a blessing or we lose his sec. His words also concern the future vents of the Tribs, as much or more then the twelve Patriarks that stood before him. v. 1 These ground-workes being then thus laid for the understanding of these his last words as necessarily they must, let it bee tolerated to touch upon some of them of the most difficulty, as farre as Grammaticall construction, and trut hos history will warrant and justifie.

Reuben thou art my first born, my might & the beginning of my strength. there is a remnant of dignity for thee, and a remnant of firength: For fo the word in fignifieth many times in the Bible, and to was Remben dignified in leading the Van in the warres of Canaan, loss, 4. 12. And to had he a residue of strength in being frontier against the Hagarens, 1 Chron. 5. 10,

V. 4. Unstable as water in effecting the Priesthood. Num. 16. 1. 2. Nerelinand in refuting of the lat. a of promise, Num. 32. אל החלו Leave no quastemnant of thine instability, &c.

U. 5. Simeon and Levi brethren, their traffickings are instruments of Venditionis cruelty for their pretence of trading with Sheehem they made an in-fipsorum.

whatthey are in others, Indith chap. 26. 34. called Abeliba. mah because of her Idolatry. Anah her father, chap 36. 2. 48 Hivite by originall, is Beeri an Hittite chap, 26.34 because he dwelt among them about Beer-la-hai-roi. Bashemathc. 26.34. is Adah here, to shew Gods dislike against Esaus matches Ma. balath, is Pashemath to shew the Canaanitish qualities of a daughter of Ismael.

Compare this genealogy in this chapter with the fame in I. Chron. I. and Timna which is herea woman and a mans concubine, is there made that mans some, for the Scripture useth

to speake short in knowne stories.

Chap. 37. When the text hath dispatched with Elan the hater of his brother that loft his birth-right by his own fault, it falleth upon loseph the hated of his brethren, that obtained the birth-right by the fault of another. Hee feeding the flocks with his brethren joyneth in company with the sonnes of the handmaides, for Leabs children cared little either for them or him. Among them where he thought to have respect, hee in for they made him as their flave or fervant, for Ve. Bilhab and

CROPPED PAGES

should reater hatred, Reuben only excepted who fought his good though hee had

ulage of him of divers her intended

gotten his birth-right, which sheweth that the incessuous

man was now become a penitent and holy.

Chap. 28. Iudah punished in his children and his owne shame for the sale of his righteous brother. He was married about eight yeeres before Tofeph was fold, being then not above twelve yeeres of oge if he were fo much. Therefore the words



to

words in the beginning of the chap. At that time, have not so much any reference to the exact time of Judahr marriage, as to the miscarriage of Er and Onan, which befell not long after loseph was sold, and so teach of his requitall in his children for the sale of his righteous brother.

Chap. 39. 40. 41. Isfeph made a flave: his Blackmoore mifrefe lusteth after his beauty and whitenesse. By the interpretation of other mens dreames he is promoted as by the relating of his owne he was sold into misery. Pharaob giveth him a new name after their Oracu-

lar God Baal Zepbon, Zophnath: Paanea.

-

13

10

4.

4.

I.

n-

th

10

t,

ks

ne

m

ce

ıt,

m

ed

C-

d,

DE

us

ne

d

he.

ds

the Creature but an apprecation and prayer for Pharaobs life i Solest Pharaobslive as ye are spies as Lev: 25.36. helpeth to explain the verb.

Chap.47. Pharaob having never seene so old a man as facob, nor so grave a head nor so gray a beard in all his life, in admiration asketh

him no other question but concerning his age.

Chap. 48. The birthright which lacob intended for loseph before his fale is conferred and confirmed upon him, when Ephraim and Manafelb are taken by him for his fons, as Reuben & Simeon: and hence came Ephraim to be first borne among the tribes, and therefore Moses choseth loston one of that tribe for their conductor into Canaan.

Chap. 49. Iacob bleffeth every one of the Tribes v. 28. therefore in his words to Reubē Simeono & Levi which are the most bitter, we must findablessing or we lose his sec. His words also concern the future vents of the Tribs, as much or more then the twelve Patriarks that stood before him.v. 1 These ground-workes being then thus laid for the understanding of these his last words as necessarily they must, let it bee tolerated to touch upon some of them of the most difficulty, as sarre as Grammaticall construction, and trut hos history will warrant and justific.

Reuben thou art my first born, my might & the beginning of my strength. there is a remnant of dignity for thee, and a remnant of strength: For so the word one signifies many times in the Bible, and so was Reuben dignified in leading the Van in the warres of Canaan, loss, 12. And so had he a residue of strength in being frontier against the Haga-

U. 5. Simeon and Levi brethren, their traffickings are inftruments of Venditionis cruelty for their pretence of trading with Sheehem they made an in-fipforum.

whatthey are in others, Indish chap. 26. 34. called Abeliba.
mab because of her Idolatry. Anah her father, chap 36. 2. an
Hivite by originall, is Beeri an Hittite chap, 26.34. because he
dwelt among them about Beer-la-hai-roi. Bashemath c. 26.34.
is Adah here, to shew Gods dislike against Esaus matches Mabalath, is Pashemath to shew the Canaanitish qualities of a
daughter of Ismael.

Compare this genealogy in this chapter with the same in I. Chron. I. and Timna which is here a woman and a mans concubine, is there made that mans some, for the Scripture useth

to speake short in knowne stories.

Chap.37. When the text hath dispatched with Elan the hater of his brother that loft his birth-right by his own fault. it falleth upon lofeph the hated of his brethren, that obtained the birth-right by the fault of another. Hee feeding the flocks with his brethren joyneth in company with the fonnes of the handmaides, for Leabs children cared little either for them or him. Among them where he thought to have respect, hee found hardship for they made him as their slave or servant, Vebu nagnar, and he was a servant with the sonnes of Bilhab and zilpah, ver. 2. This evill report of his brethrens usage of him he told his father, whereupon he made him acoust of divers colours as abadge of the birth-right which his father intended to conferre upon him, that his brethren for this should refpect him the more. But this procureth their greater harred, Reuben only excepted who fought his good though hee had gotten his birth-right, which sheweth that the incessuous man was now become a penitent and holy.

Chap. 28. Indah punished in his children and his owne shame for the sale of his righteous brother. He was married about eight yeeres before Inseph was sold, being then not above twelve yeeres of oge if he were so much. Therefore the





words in the beginning of the chap. At that time, have not so much any reference to the exact time of Indahi marriage, as to the miscarriage of Er and Onan, which befell not long after loseph was sold, and so teach of his requitall in his children for the sale of his righteous brother.

4.

he

4-

1

I.

n-

th

he

k,

ed

ks

he

m

ce

nt,

nd

m

275

ed

C.

d,

ad

115

ne

ed

he

ds

Chap. 39. 40. 41. Isfeph made a flave his Blackmoore mifrefe lusteth after his beauty and whitenesse. By the interpretation of other mens dreames he is promoted as by the relating of his owne he was sold into misery. Pharaob giveth him a new name after their Oracular God Baal Zephon, Zophnath: Paanea.

the Creature but an apprecation and prayer for Pharaobs life . So less Pharaobs live as ye are spies as Lev: 25.36. helpeth to explain the verb.

Chap.47. Pharaoh having never seene so old a man as faceb, nor so grave a head nor so gray a heard in all his life, in admiration asketh him no other question but concerning his age.

Chap. 48. The birthright which lacob intended for loseph before his fale is conferred and confirmed upon him, when Ephraim and Manafelb are taken by him for his fons, as Reuben & Simeon: and hence came Ephraim to be first borne among the tribes, and therefore Moses chosen hosbus one of that tribe for their conductor into Canaan.

Chap. 49. Iacob bleffeth every one of the Tribes v. 28. therefore in his words to Reubē Simeono & Levi which are the most bitter, we must find ablessing or we lose his sec. His words also concern the future vents of the Tribs, as much or more then the twelve Patriarks that stood before him. v. 1 These ground-workes being then thus laid for the understanding of these his last words as necessarily they must, let it bee tolerated to touch upon some of them of the most difficulty, as farre as Grammaticall construction, and truth of history will warrant and justific.

Reuben thou art my first born, my might & the beginning of my strength. there is a remnant of dignity for thee, and a remnant of firength: For fo the word in fignifieth many times in the Bible, and to was Renben dignified in leading the Van in the warres of Canaan, loss. 12. And to had he a residue of strength in being frontier against the Haga-

vens, i Chron. 5. 10.

V. 4. Unstable as water in effecting the Priesthood. Num. 16. 1. 2. Nerelinand in resusing of the land of promise, Num. 32. In The Leave no quase remnant of thine instability, &c.

U. S. Simeon and Levi brethren, their traffickings are instruments of Venditionis cruelty for their pretence of trading with Shechem they made an in-sporum,

V.6. For in their unger they flew a mun, as for their will they would bound an oxe. For they used circumcision, as a means to master &murder mo. as if they should have cut the finews of an oxe to bring him underto their will. V. 13. Zebulon shall dwellat the haven of the Seas : the Sea of Galilee or the lake of Genezaret East, & the Sea & Phanicia or the Mediserrania North-West. V. 14. If achar is an Aff of bone couching down between two burdens of the Kingdome of Phanicia on the one fide, and the Kingdome of Samaria on the other. V.22. lefeph is a sonne of fruitfulner, his fruitfulnes in (ons shall be by the well: In Daughters it geeth even to the Enemy. This Interpretation of that part of Infephs bleffing be referred to the cenfere of the 'earned Reader as conje fured at rather the boldly averred, & that upon these considerations. First that there is a plain Anisthefis betwixt Ben & Baveth, and therefore is to be conftrued ic cordingly of fon & daughters. Secondly, that the word Ben is by his place in regimine, but by his vowel not, lo is Porah by his last letter in regimine, but not by his place: & therefore both of them to be rendered something answerable to this their double condition Ben-Porath Isleph is a lon of fruitfulnes, here they have the due of their place, and Porath Ben fruitfulnes of fons: here they have the due of their vowels and letters. Tnirdly, that Porath alfo is to be understood in the latter clause, Porath Bavoth fruitfulnes in daughters. Pourth'y, that Shur fignifieth natively in Hebrew an Enemy pl,92.12. and it is but frem the Chaldee idioms that it betokeneth a wall. lofephs fruit fulnes in four then did chiefly hew it felf by the well of Shechem where loftun of lofeph st fembleth all the tribes as Prince over them, & there also lerobon of lofeph raileth up that house to a Kingdome. From these words of land the inhabitants of Sychar had their warrant to maintaine, that their well was Iacobs well & that his fors & cattell drank of it. For it might not have bin digged of a 1000 yeers after Iacob was dead & gone, for cught any Samaritane alive could tell if he fetched not his authority from these words of laceb; who having given that portion of ground to lofeph, Gen. 48.22. doth here intimate that there was a well in it, & besides that well in his house should rise to honour. His fruitfulnesse by daughters you may fee in Indg. 21. where the daughters of labely Gilead and of Shiloh both of Iofeph make up the breach of an hostile tribe the tribe of Benjamin, or elfe it had decayed.

FINIS.

Th

With

Also t

Here Le

the contract of the contract o

Shew

Alford

### The true Relation of the

Entertainment of my Lord of Effex

With the just number of horse and soot that slockt from Neighbouring Countries to assist His Person.

Also the Relation of 4. Holland Ships that posely arrived thither for to help his Excellency in his pretended proceedings: With just number of men, Ammunition and money they brought over.

th

or tyld & E. Mile

Here is likewise the true Relation of Captaine Legs discoveries, who being taken by our men upon condition of free pardon, did divulge all the Cavaleers projects and Intentions.

Shewing how many of them were fent to the lle of Wight and the Ile of Man, to take away and feize upon the mony pretended for the reliefe of our poore Brethren in Ireland.

Alfo the manner of my Lord of Hollands taking a Seminary Priest among st the Cavaleurs, with his Confession and Examination before my Lord,

which to be a fight to shaming it No beautiful to see mua line at the W The state of the property of the state of th alothe Marrion of Laterage Ships that pro spotely ar and deline on minds his law received no. Wissonia Sara Liencation on A color manager is well plans There is Encycled to configuration of Captainty no (Lusta Moseus) Later to the state of the og uvib liberto . A la via se accipi da . . . . . and it of analyse - projects the attentions. skey and the property of the restance of ealer site of bout our sees something of per professional and the charge in ion a guille vess con pit dam grand and a serie, with the Conthep address as conceening lord, AVE 101 Calking of 18th

### 

The true Relation of the Entertainment of my Lord of Effer at Northampton.

ELE Is well knowne that my Lord of Esfex his undertaking so pious an imployment doth not a little joy the heart of every good

affected Subject Christian, yea the whole Kingdome (bearing share of the benefit) may in like manner, or at least wife ought to be affistants in the same; Northamtonfire men not being ignorant of so great a benefit, having intelligence of my Lords comming thither with about the number of three hundred to meet his Excellencie belides the Trained Bands, and divers of the Neighbouring people, many for very halle riding without Saddles , others for joy to be revenged on the Cavaleers (who

had

(4) had robd and pillaged them of all their goods) brought prefents for his Excellencie, but my Lord refused them, laying That what he intended was for the publike good of the King, Kingdome, and Parliament, and the maintaining of Gods true Religion, and not for any privae benefit and gaine of his owne, or any that he expected, alledging that he was forty that fuch occasion should be given by the Cavaleers, or any other ill-affected persons, as must force him either to draw the Sword, or leave three whole Kingdomes to perish in a mutuall blood; his Lordship being brought to the Towne, gathered together his forces, to see his owne strength, which he found to amount (both Horse and Foot Volunteeres, and those that accompanied bim from London) to the number of fortic thouland and upward; to all whom he gave strict charge and command, not to be any way offenfive in their carriage and behaviour to-

On the Twelfth of Exptember both the Honourable Houses of Parliament having intelligence how that His Majeflie with all his Cavaleers were billited at Chefter, and had there endeavoured to fortifie the Citie in a readinesse to be against both the Honourable Houses of Parliament, and for the relistance of my Lord of Effex and all his Forces, the Cavaleers doing much hurt and spoile, to the terrour and lose of that Countrey, therefore the Honourable Houles of Parliament fent unto his Excellencie for to fend some of his Forces thither to still the Cavaleers for the fafety of the Countrey, which thing my Lord having intelligence of, went himselse personally with most of his Armey, onely leaving fome

(6)

for guard in fuch places as necessity did require its Foure Holland Shippes are come over with great flore of Ammunition and money for the fervice of the King and Parliament, the men that were in them did amount to five hundred, with five pieces of Ordnance and Armour for two thousand men. three hundred Muskets besides Pistolls, Calcevers, Carbines, and Dragoones, with fixteene Barrels of Powder, who being landed, and having intelligence of my Lord of Effex his Intentions, marched unto him, yeelding their Ammunition and money to his Lordships disposing, and themselves unto his Lord hips protection, which being done, my Lord humbly thankt them, and tooke them to his tuition. There were certaine intentions of the Cavaleers discovered by Captaine Lag, who being taken in my Lord Brookes Regiment, upon condition of pardon did divulge all their Intentions, of which the chiefe were these particulars

First, that some of the Cavalers that were in Lesessers hire dib intend to Joyne with certaine of sommers of bire Cavaleers (for there were private Letters sent to that purpose between exhert) for to goe to certain eneighbouring Villages, and to fite and burne the houses, which things he no some divulged burtha my Lord Brooks sent some from his owne soccessoremain and lyein watch in such places as were welke of them elves, and such as he thought they might best attempt upon, and other of their explains was to undermine certaine places.

(7)

in Southern field, where they thought my Lord Brooks would have come with his forces, which being known by this Captains relation, was avoyded. for my Lord fent thither imediatly to fee the rruth of the matter, and found all things as he had fail & and in the faid underminings was found great flore of powder layd under faggots and billets, and great wedges of Iron, all which my Lord caused to be carried away . Alse Capraine Leg, related how the Cavaleers kept certainebills in their pockets to fire houses and towns withall, and how that many of them went under the Command of Captaine Calliford, (being a fea Commander) rowards the Ifle of Wight and the Ifle of Man, thinking to lye inwaite to leize upon the money that the honourable house of Parliament pretended for the reliefe of the Leith Protestants, but notice thereof was presently sent to the Lard of warnicke for the prevention of the fame, who fent two orthree of his smallest Vessells to scowre those places, Another of their prerended projects for their obtaining of money, was to feaze upon certaine Cloathiers that did deale in those parts, but the faid Clothirs being once before robed by rhose Cavaleers, came fowell Armed again them that at their first meeting that the Caveleers were glad to fly, leaving to or 2. of their fellowes to be flaine in the encounter; newes was brought from my Lord of Holland of the taking amongst the Caveleers a Jestinitical Priest.

# The Relation of a late Conspiracion used for the taking of the Magazine of HULL.

He Cavaleers having divers times arrempted to mis Hall, and finding to many repulses by Sir Toba Hetham and his Souldiers, now thinking it best to make no furtherattempt upon fo unvanquishable a peece with o pen affault but fall to underminings and treachery. Theretore hearing of certaine labouring meninhat Sir John Ho them had imployed for the better defence of the City to raite certaine ditches for the conveyance of the Water out of the march grounds, went to them, thinking to have bribed and fee'd shem to make certaine fluces in the di thos, with such convayances that being opened the we amghronth upon the City, thinking that by this Plot Si Join Harbam for the lafety of his person, must have co out withall his forces to a pitch-field and there bein yercome, and the fluger agains share, they might have chifance unit the Lity, the sebaning men bearing off proposinged by the Cavalegre. Under tooke the perfect after of it, conditionally they thould be rewarded be trand, withch was granted unto them, and which they'll chest full reward. I they fell the cleans contary may sygrigor brid made the stripes to this being opened the 19: sufficion in the contract of the description in the immuming is a analide of the Towns in enperio proceed in John Holowy, Bun what they met was a d of water that did to Icous them . that they were du ther affaulting the Towns.



R

Allee to be come the c with Par

Pric

PV 1

Pri

# The Relation of a late Conspiracion used for the taking of the Magazine of HULL.

He Cavaleers having divers times artempted to the Hall, and finding to many repulses by Sir Iohn Historian and his Souldiers, now thinking it best to make no further attempt upon so unvanquishable a peece with open assault but fall to underminings and treachery. Therefore hearing of certaine labouring menuthat Sir John Hotham had imployed for the better defence of the City to raise certaine ditches for the conveyance of the Water out of the march grounds, went to them, thinking to have bribed and source for the certaine sluces in the direction.

FOXING

sake certaine, fluces in the disstrat being opened the with
chinking that by this Plot Sh
of his person, must have comniceb-field, and there being a
une share, they might have fifshouring men hearing of his
ers. Under tooke the person
icy should be reverted being
ity should be reverted being
to that being openstickers
her that seren in supposions

of water that did to from them that they were quickly same to return like fools as they same, without any heart affailing the Towns.



R

Allee to be come the c with Par

Pric

P.

Pri



## REASONS

#### AND

#### ARGUMENTS

Alledged to satisfie the Kingdome, wherein it is proved to be unfit to trust Papists with any power, government or command in the Church, State, or Wars of England, and the evill consequence therof, confirmed by severall proofs, with the names of divers Seminary Priests, Friers, and Papists, and their pernicions designes and plots, found out by the high Court of Parliament, and remain in sundry Prisons in the Cities of London and Westminster, whose names are as followeth.

Priest, Rivers and Haman two Priests, Coleman and Norton
two Friers, Father Thomas, Father Conner, Father Hall,
and Robert Grosse a Priest, who was committed to
Newgate on Saturday last, for framing a
picture in scorn of the Earle of
Essex L. Generall.

Wherein is showed the cruelty and inhumane actions of the Papiss, in torturing and putting to death many hundred Protestants in Ireland and other places.

LONDON,

Printed by R.A. and A.C. for T. Bates. Septemb. 21. 1642.



### REASONS

AND

#### ARCUM BANTO

Alledred to first in Kingdome, when in a rown to be unfitted and Papith with any nowe communating the Onerell State of Waffs of the Cheroft State of Waffs of the Cheroft State of the Waffs of the Cheroft Continued by the city of the production defines and the the production defines and in the Cheroft of the Cheroft of the city o

Febra Pitto, the Queenes Confident Lights Eroung a Price, rate of mild Lights to a Polyment Control of the cont

We water on Saturday laft, for Famin and the Falls of Philosoft Philosoft Philosoft.

Proven is formed the errolly and inhomine all one of the Rafalls, nearly ray and partire and thomas hence of the Protacing a Latenta of the provention of the same of the pro-

education to the ten appears

LONDOW,

Prince of the red A.C. her have, sepant 21, 1640



### See the confequences thereof and all the confequences the confequences thereof and all the confequences thereof the confequences thereof and all the confequences thereof the confequences thereof and all the confequences thereof are confequences thereof and all the confequences thereof and all the confequences thereof are confequences thereof are confequences thereof are confequences the confequences thereof are confequences the confequences thereof are confequences thereof are confequences the confequences thereof are confederated and all the confequences thereof are confederated are confed

Reasons and Arguments to prove that it is unfit and dangerous to intrust Papists with any power, government or command in the Church States, or marres of England, and the evill consequence thereof, consirmed by severall proofes, with the names of diverse Seminary Priests, Friers, and Papists, and their pernicious designes and plots found out by the high Court of Parliament, and remaining at this time in sundry prisons in and about the cities of London and Westminster.

Ecause some are easily inclined to believe, that Papifts orderly demeaning themselves, may bee capable of any place of trust or command in the Commonwealth, and may, as other subjects, doe their countrey service in the discharge of such offices as are or shall be committed or designed unto them in peace or war,it shall hereby appeare by many good convincing reasons drawn from divers politike & civill grounds, that the negative of this affirmation is onely true by severall arguments, demonstrating that Papists oughe not to be intrusted with any government or command in the Church, State, or Wars of England, proved from the effects

effects and evill consequences thereof, and alfo by an induction of diverse perficious defignes which have been wrought, plotted and contrived by divers Seminary Priests, Priess

and Papists.

The first argument is drawne from their adhering to the Pope: for the Papills do depend on the Pope for their faith, and give the Pope preheminency and supremacy before the King in all ecclefiasticall matters; and also authority to excommunicate: and therfore they cannot bee good subjects to the Kings Highnesse. And whereas good subjects are known by yeelding a willing obedience to the Lawes of the Land, and strive to maintaine them in their effence and liberties, (the cause of the distractions of these times) Papists in many matters controverted and dubitable, or of weighty confequence, do allow appeales to be made to some, which is evidently contrary to the Laws of this Land. And whereas the King is as incompatible of any other equall, much leffe superiour, in all matters whether Ecclefiasticall or Civill, being supreme Head and Governour, they derogate from the Kings Royall office, in attributing to the Pope a supremacy in all spirituall causes. And besides they both count all fuch to be martyrs, who have beene executed for treason, which is a flander to the State,



State, and they give aid and maintenance to Seminaries and Jesuites, and thereby cherish and foster enemies to their countrey. Thus if the common-wealth had no better shield to defend it selfe, then by suffering Papists to command or govern in the Church or State, it would be like Brusidas the Lacedemonian, who being wounded through his shield, cried out, prodente me clypeo vulneratus, my buckler is the traytor through which I am wounded.

The question moved by the Popish Priests of confimilitude and likenesse between them and Puritans, inust be resolved by distinction; for if they be taken largely, for dangerous wits, that courteously feeke the destrution of the Church, they may in some fort relemble Martin Morre-Prelate, and Hatchet; the latter leaping out of a Puritans skin into a Popists hide; but if they scandalously call many worthy Ministers of the Gospell Puritans, as Calvin, and Beza, and the Preachers of Scotland, and the pious and true Profesfours of the reformed Religion amongst us, very profitable Labourers and loyall Subjects, between those and the best learned of the Papifts for true Religion, found Divinity, and faithfull obedience to their Prince, there is no comparison at all.

Hereby

Hereby it appeares that the faithfull Minit fters that hold the orthodox articles of the Protestant Religion, excepting externall matters of discipline & ceremony, never attempt any thing against the life of their Prince, or the destruction of the Kingdome, as Priests and Jefuites have done, but maintaine the authority of the King and the purity of Religion not feducing in corners, but communicate with the Assembly in the Word and Sacraanent, who publikely and privately pray for the King and State, detecting the conspiracies of common adversaries, not denying the oath of supremacie, but acknowledge the English Church to be a true Church, whereof themfelves are members.

But because contraries set forth each other mutually in a cleere and illustrious manner, behold how dangerous the Popes Champions have been and are in the English Church or State. First Morton was the instrument or fire-brand of the commotion in the North, Allen, Hall, and Arden were continually practisfiers against the State. Babington and his fellow-conspirators, incited by Bullard, were the plotters of the horrible gun-powder-treason; Gifford, Sanadge, Williams and York were other conspirators. Segnior Georgio the Popes Nuntio here was a turbulent politike agent that did much harm in England, and likewise Caca Eugo.



Fugo. Farher Philips, the Queens Confesion, it is well knowne flow dangerous hee harh been, for which he was fent to the Towers Brown the Priest in the Gate-house, Canon the Bishop of Calcedon, who having liberty to walk abroad, was afterward found to fay Masse, for which he now lieth condemned in New-gate. Coleman and Norton two Friers in New-gate condemned alfo, with Father Themas and three other Friers, with many other Priefts, Friers, and Papifts in the Gate-boxfe, New-gate, and the Kings Bench, &c. who have always, and daily do labour to work division and mischief in the Church and State. Therfore a toleration of Popery would be dangerous to the name of the Protestant Religion, the dishonour of the Kingdom, to the offence of other Protestant Princes, and all reformed Churches, to the overthrowing of good laws made against Popish practises and the Masse, to the dishonour of God in perm tting idolatry, and contrary to the Popes own resolution, who wil rather grant a toleration to Jews and Turks, then Protestants; and contrary to the example of the good Kings of Judah, and of King Edward VI. who though requested thereunto by Charles the Emperour, . B. Crans mer and B. Ridley, would not grant his fifter the Lady Mar to have Maffe in her house.

Belides an induction of the Papilts particular

dar cruelty may make us afraid & cautions to prevent their bloudy practices: they hang'd a good Minister in Germanie in his own house others they drowned, as Peter Spengler at Enfigleis, &c. Nicolas Paul they beheaded at Gaunt; some they buried alive, as two women at Lovain, An. 1543. they have put out the eys of others as a Priest in Germany; others they pul'd afunder by peece-meale, as John Clark at Melden: they hung up protestants by the hands with a great weight at their feet, Tome they poyloned others burnt with oyle, as Stephen Brown at Poitiers, some burnt with brimstone, as Martins Alba, and Petrus Scriba at Lions; some burnt with pitch and tar droping on them, as George Marfb and others, some broyled, as John Whiteman at Oftend: others had their tongues cut out, as -Peter Roscan at Bloys; and it was generally decreed at Park An. 1546. that Protestants should have their tongues cut out, others had their tongues bored through, as Henry Comboron in Calabria: 10000 were flain in Paris in ten days; within four years 300 Protestants were burnt in England: Vitesio Proconsul of Asia in one day beheaded 300, faying, Rem vere regiam perfer ci, I have done a royall deed. This is the pra-Etice of the Church of Rome; God root them out of this Kingdome, that they may have no power in Church or States

FINIS.





## NEWES

FROM

#### IRELAND

DECLARING,

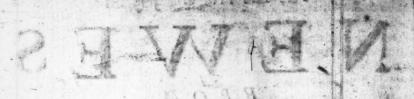
All the Proceedings of the English and Scotch forces in Ireland, against the King of Spains Standard, which
is now set up in defiance of the King of England, as it was
reported to the House of Commons; Relating also
the Victories which the English and Scotch
have obtained over the Rebels.

I, The Battell fought by the Earl of Ormond with one thoufand men, against the great Rebell One al, being in number 2000. with the manner of his gaining the Victory over One al, killing 1 200.0f his men, and putting the rest to flight, with the solle of 100, men.

II. The Battle fought in the Province of Viller, where the Standard was fer up, by Sir VVilliam Stemart, Col. Sanderfon, Col. Goro, Col. Galbragh, and Capt, Thomas Nemburgh, with 2000 horse and Foot, against 7000, Rebels, with the manner of their fight, and their victory over the Rebels.

September 22 Printed for Thomas Cook, 1642.





#### IRELANT

Dichara

The state of the s

September 22. Printed for Thems



THE

Last True and Joyfull

#### NEWES FROM

IRBLAND.

Reported, and read in the Honourable
House of Commons;

And now published for the satisfaction of all those that defires to know the state and condition of that Kingdom.

SIR,

Ou have often follicited mee for the knowledge of the Occurrences of our diffressed Kingdome of IREL AND I shall now endeavour to farisfie your Defire,

and I hope your expediation. The lines I hope will be acceptable, as will agreemely these particulars piz.

Poon the tenth day of this month, Captain Thomas Newvlurgh with a few men. that he raised in great hazzard of his own perfon, took in Castle-Derrick , a place of great confequence and fireneth, killed the men, poffest their Armes, and in his absence being gone for Ammunition, left the Caffe to a young Gentleman M. DVRDO, where Opeale the great Rebell immediatly besieged it with fixe thou fand men, but M. Durdo with great conrage having only twenty men to man the Caft e ind Bawn, beat him off, and flew about two hundred of his men, and prefently after fallyed out, and flew one prime Gentleman of Onciles, and ten more, and tooketwo Colours and a Drumme, with loffe of three of his own mens all which and himselfe afterwards for want of Ammunition were forced to leave the Caffle, and every one hift for themselve, where some missed upon the Mountains, happed upon the Enemies quarters inflead of ours and were kill led, M. Durdo with great hazzard lying upon the Mountains two nights escaped to us-

Sir VVilliam Stewart understanding a great party of the Oncils were in the Kerrils woods, sent out Captain Baltour a deserving fouldier with one hundred men, who skirmished with them, themskilled hitry Rebels, lott fever of his own men, and brough chome 40 . Cowes

Some four dayes after, Sir VVilliam Stewart defired Lieutenant Collonell Sanderson, and Serjeant Major James Gilbraith to march from Newtown to relieve Aghar, and Agha-

tvan, with 500 foot, and 100 horfe.

The second night in extremity of weather, we mire it to the Agher, and quartered in Clogher, a mile and a half distant; the enercy fell that night into one part of our quarters, but upon the alarum of the Sentinels, the maine Guard issued out, killed some and chased the rest.

The next morning we marched out into Fermanagh, where in taking of five hundred Cowes, as many sheeps, and 300 horses, we killed 70. Rebels, and upon our return we besieged Colonel Donnogh, Oneils Castle, being strongly imbattailed and stancks, after many shot past on both sides, the wind turning upon the fore-part of the house, we fired some out-houses, in the smooth where we approached the Gataslet it on fire, entred the Castle, put the men to the sword in which march we relieven sooo, women and children, which otherwise had perished. In

In this service Ensign Long behaved himself as if he had bin butter proofe cat hand whilen we were employed in this service, the Rebels drew down upon Sir William Stemars, New town, and the Castle played off, and killed 50 of their men in the streetes, and preserved the Town except one house or two at the further

most end.

Likewife, Collonell Nugent a most seditious Instrument, that marryed the Lord of Eniskellens Mother, drew about six hundred about Ballysbannen Castle, a place of great strength and importance, against whom Six RALPH GORE, and Captain MAXWELL a forward Gentleman, drew out some two hundred men, and sixty horse, who encounted them, Routed them, and killed upwards of iso. Rebels, took Collonell Nugents horse, besides many that came down the River by dozens and tens which were killed by the Poot, and no rouman lost of our side.

Divers Sallyes were made by Captrin lone Fallier, a worthy Gentleman, descring much commendations for his courage and discretion, as also by his Islemenant William Anglish, E-squire, a bold Comrade, sometime killing 20, 30. in which Captain Fallier received a fore wound in his hand, being at the swort entred,

and befet with the Rebels.

After this out forces marched out with 400 men, and having burns the Corn, and the Enc-

mies Garrisons was in his march homewards, by the Rebels with eight hundred men, with great violence charging his Vanue, land upexpectedly foure hundred more of the Rebels charged him on the Reare, bee put them all to flight, killed upwards of one hundred men got firty muskets, and many piles, hee hath taken all their Boats upon Loughearn, sunke their Cotts, and both by Land and Vyater made himselfe a very good Passage, though I conceive he is now in much distresse.

Another famous Victory obtained by that writhy Champion, Sir Ralph Gore his Regiment.

Sir Ralph Gore his Regiment being in number five hundred foote, marched rowards the Buronies of Boylagh and Bannagh and Tinnugh, being Barronies that had been wholly walted by the Rebels, where for thirteen weeks we had no fustenance, but what wee pulled out of the Rebels mouths.

This Regiment were for the most part mine gled in lervice, and having a great scope as 36. long Irish miles to guard, and every way passable for the enemies entrance, and the charge of many soules there residing and following their Vocations, as in the rime of peace; besides, the conflux of thousand of plundered Families I believe in a fector will deferve the title of mine fervice : for few nights but the end attempted in severall places ight-horfe to burn the country, wi they never in the least way prev in, but many times returned with weaker mafter then they went forth

This Relation was read in the Honoural House of Commons,

Cork Septem.

14.1643 ..... Your affered fried

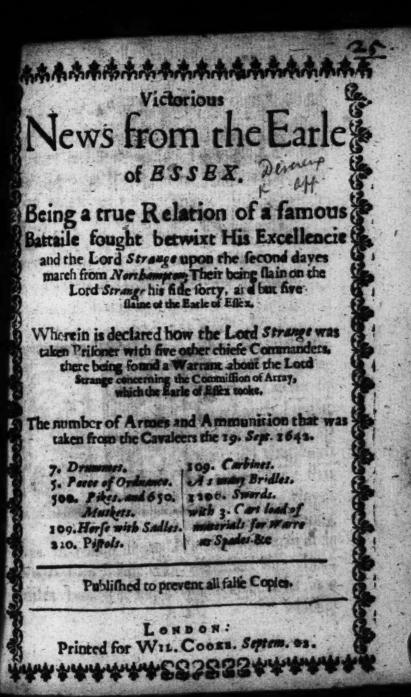
Rement.

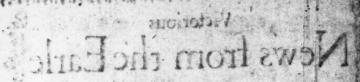
five interested footes marched powerds the at to Boyleg' authorized the Sind Tire. The curing Barrons in the care is en wholly wheat by he Rebels, where for the more a weeks the infinitenance, but we pulled out like Rebells mourins.

The Report of Party Rail d in ter it, and having a great for pe as 5 5. og fri ti miles to guard and every way pe fil belor the encrates entrances adule charge of they boulet there is being and following there confered as in the ridic of peace; before, confide of elconized of plundered Families

Bei Batt an Wa







OF ESSEX

Being a true Relation of a famous strains for the Excellencia strains for the Excellencia for the Excellencia for the form diversity for the form of t

taken storer with five sets for Strange was taken storer with five sets to a Communities of a communities of

The art beref A raise and A mero icion he was

- 7. Desermer. 109. Carbiner.
- S. Perte of Orthodore. S. A. a mean thrilles.
- 10 Horizon Saller, watervals for seeing
  - are, Popole. | or Speder &c

Turbified to prevent all fulle Copies.

Коноок.

Printed for Wis. Cooks. Song



From His Excellencie the am of br Earle of Brais E X a so bleod



portunity to convey this Letter to yourhands I make bold to relate to you all that hath hapned here this last two: dayes worth the in marching ; briday

wee marched from Northonpton towards Nottingham , but wee marched but three miles but we kept our Randevous at Market WILW.

Market Towne for that day, and on the morning we went on our lourney o miles, but as were affed, we beard a Trumper from in fuch a criumpeh, thereif foorgarat pr had been raken a according to a reguel they were forme 3. or 4 miles Whereupon we marched very fall & mage no delay, so after some 2. hours or theresbouts, we came in fight of ther and because they should not see our strength, our Generall gave Command that his Army thould be parted in the midle, and to march one from another, so being parted, and with out fight, my Lought Ellen en cour gioully rid foreman fall in his temp at laft these Cavalers Sweet wherepool they made great ball and at he belt dhances apon a bill the and namber for and fer them just againstons out Contro feeing this, and feeing how that they ha planted the Oldmanes seam to wheeled about with our Army, that we came against the fides of themps maneble came just upon them. So when we came there, who mould rebe, but the Lord Serious WILL

with his forces, who had plundred a fanall Village charehard by became they would not lend them maney, or Plate, to having made spoyle of the poore Village, they se incedend made great ador, but my Lord to the Cavalcets and bid w stone to sprit Wireldown If wanted you in the name of the King and both Houses of Parliagrams, That you he disbanded, and the specification and reported bay man in his owner habitations and deleged appear dimes and he direct them his

Whereupon my Lord Strenger being much vext, would not make him no anfwer, but fell upon us; for we were within Market Broth chuscher gas she Mind of us, le that we Gould not fer one another and for forme halfe an Boure we fought and at talk we wheeled about a and got a fide Wind, but we did to pay them, that we flew about forty, or might upon and Rill continuing in highe, to that at left our other longes that were parted from come up to us from the valley, that

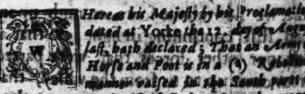
2770



they encompassed them in some that he intade them to yeeld, and there we tooke the laid Lord Strange and some some Officers, but the rest we sent home to their own dwellings, for there were aboundance of Walds & they said that they were forced to save the Lord Strange, or have their House burned, Therefore our General set them basse but tooke away their Armes and Horse, and suppleyed more men with them, we had not on our side none at all kild, but some five.

A true Copie of the Lord STRANGE his Warrant, for purify inexecution the Jilegall

To all and overs the High Cookables in the



the ring dame by (b) ill affected perfort who are m

Tropteroufly and Rebellioufly marching in Battaile. Array against bis Majesty, constrary sachain duty wed. allegiance, and that he intended open allegades being the 22 of Angust, to set up bis Standard Royall: Highneffe great Seale, bath author i Led and appointed me Lieutenant Generall of this and other Counties, to raise forces of Horse and foot Souldiers, to attend his Majely for the defence of his Majely and the true ( Pretifiant Maligran, thaird therittet, tropper ten and the very being of Parliaments; Thefe are to require and commandigue, that marganines of market al Enights, Esquines, Gentlemen and Free-holders, within your several develons, that geable with semistrations and all fuelo as are of ability so provide and maintain Armes, and are well affelled to bis Maiefies fervice (4) (Pois Recusants alwayer excepted stalebey be at Preston spon Tuefalay being the a Stot August, by to of the clocke of the fore means, where I intend if it pleafe God to be there; further to acqueent them with the particulars of his Maieline Commands, and to the particulars of be Masselise Commands, and to conferre and advise with them by the self and freedieft may to advance and functions in Masselises Service in the behalfs, which a doubt not, but () all good Subsells will readily and pullingly performs, that that they will in the means time confider and take into their thoughts, what and primate car and will be in neighbours, tenants and friends car and will be to meighbours, tenants and friends car and will be considered to bis Majelly in this needful occasion, and will preserve to have the comments readingly to be in the care and will preserve to have the comments and subsells. Saile andmill propare sa bown the fame in readine | q: faile. and the court be and many other than greet the comfor or us Soulding.

FINIS

esticated in general (4 hosteries has diversely and all and al

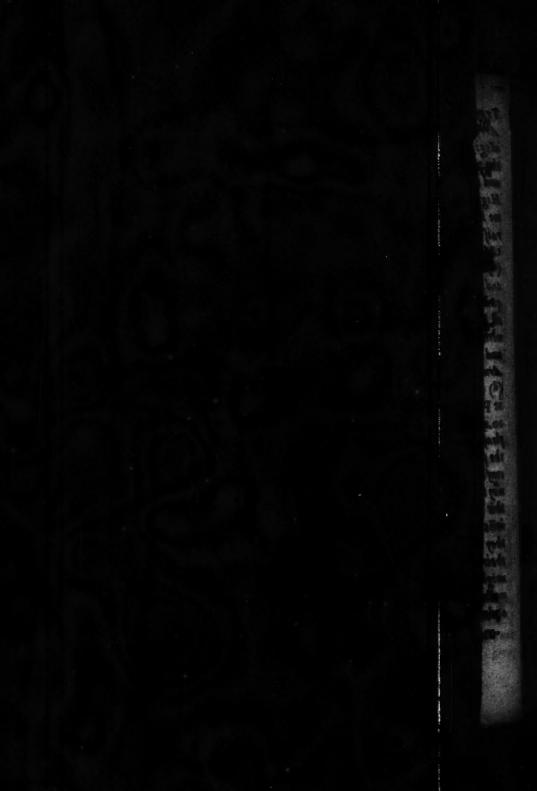
Given under my hand and Seale, at the Manhord Lashum this 17 of August An Dom. 1041.

forces of Horfe and for Soulders, 10 at each his

caretain t willown and Fores Cirm

The Number of Areaes and American that was raked from the Company of Selfs to define the Company of Selfs to define the Company of Selfs to define the Selfs to define

FINIS.



The Copy of a Letter sent from ROBERT, Earle of Essex, to Mr. PYM, a Member of the House of Commons.

Also another Letter from S. Edw. Nicholas, his Maiesties Secretary, to Sir William Bosmell, his Majesties Resident with the States of Holland.

Ordered by the Commons that this be forthwith Printed and Published.

H. Elfing Cler. Parl. D. Com



Sept. 22, London Printed for John Wright. 1642.

A \*\*\*



# A Copy of a Letter sent from his Excellency Robert Earle of Essex, to Master Pym, a Member of the House of COMMONS.

Mafter Pym,



Ou will find in Master Secretry Nicholas Letters, what strange fistions they made concerning this Army, (it is true they did plunder those that were thought Malignant or Papists) but since my comming downe, I heard not the least complaint that

way that I have beene in many Armies; but never faw any quieter, or freeer of disorder. All that I know one Souldier (a great many being about him) called to me as I was at Sir Philip Stapletons window in the Market-place, and told me he had not his five shillings. I presently called him up, called for a Serjeant, he presently fell upon his knees and asked pardon; at one of the Ports a company being at the guard that wanted a Captaine, demanded of me his Lieute nant might be Captaine: I presently commanded him

asked pardon. They have the Articles read, the Advicate saying at the end, God blosse the King and Parliament; they cryed, God blosse the Parliament: I never saw any drunke since my comming hither. And I am as consident as I can be of any worldly thing, if they be payed it will be abrave Army. I consesse there is a defect in some Regiments of the Foot Officers; the Foot have a generall muster this day.

R. Esfex.

aft.

The state of the state of

The Copy of a Letter sent from Sir Edward Nicholas, his Maieslies Secretary, to Sir William Boswell.

I wrote to you on monday before our comming away from Not ingham, to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the eleaventh Currant, and to give you part of the newes we had then.

On Thursday His Majesty marched with his banner from Notting-bam, with five hundred Horse, and five Regiments of Foot; and twelve peeces of Artillery: The trained bands met him about seven miles hence, five hundred whereof offered themselues to attend his Majesty, and being received are billetted with the Army, and the rest are disarmed. Being arrived here His Majesty understood the newes of a

to head of

second blow, given to the Earle of Bedford, by the Lord Marquesse (a) The faili-Hertfords forces, whereof two tie of this Rehundred horses and three hundred lati mis referred to bee dragoones, were fent in pursute of discovered by the Relation of the trail of him; and about Yevell met with ading, subscri- bout a like number, Sir William that proces Balfoures son in a bravado rod out bed by the Earle of Bed single from his troops, brandishing ford, and ober officers abat were pre his fword, as if he would dare some body to combate with him: wherefent at the a-Elion , where of Colonell Lunsford giving notice abe Shamefull defeat the Marque so f to young Stowell telling him there Hertfords for . es suffered by was honour for him, he straight s very few of made, up, Balfoure discharged his y Lord of Pistoles at some distance, but stowel Bedfords, is ruly declas reserved his til he might be surer of his marke: Which he did so well, that he fired the others Buffe at his brest; and with a quick blow with his fword, made an end of the Duel and

and his adversary, and so returned to his Troope full of the Honour he was red conwent for / In the encounter of the raine Balfar, two horse Bodies, the Marquesse informed ib at loft fifteene men, and the Earle above an hundred; to whose affiftatice mining mas a body of two thousand Foot appea-figne a warring, the Marquesse his forces re-borses for bin treated in very good order.

Sir John Byron with as many scho-bourn, and lers as could get horses and armes in 6 for from hath left Oxford by his Majesties directions, and is marched to Worcefler, where he is to expect the four remained Kings Orders. Meane while the V- chafed bom mictorion (17. niverfity is discharged and each man hath provided for himselfe.

His Majesty removs hence to morrow to Uxester, whither the Artillery, and train with 800. Dragoones, and some foot advanced yester-



cerning Cap Captaine Balo four that mith bins to to ride to . wards Sherthis Relation truth ikas young Sovel ran amay, and Captain Balafter be bad

night, and more of our horse & Bot are following this day. Whether we shal bend our course from thence, we shall know there, His Majesty how giving out his gests but over-night. Ishall not now trouble you more, than that our Army is in very good heart, and the Earle of Esex his men are very mutinous, faying still that they are alfellow traytors; infomuch as he stirs not with them out of Northampton. I hear the Parliament hath now lately received a Ship or two laden with armes from Holland, for which I am very forry, that fo ill a cause should have any countenance from fo neer allies. I am forry now to hear that Portsmouth is rendred. I am

Derby 15. Septem. Sir, Your affectionate friend and forwant, Edw. Dicholas.

FINIS.

CH

W

H

a e o n

nd

a mortification of the second confict of the second confiction of the s the season of retain and use seasons for not a seasons and the state of t and the fall of the property of the second o the endex at the new department of the property of the contraction of the miles of the second of a managed as and a second of the second The light of the state of the Line of the bit of the life of the l telen sil and and the formation designing the relative burden which the there are who does to organize to recover Nationally the hand the rest after to the could be and the state of the state of the derry grange Canon : The Confidence on the Son hire was in it. at the free property of the property of the state of the definition of the state of the state of the state of the best and the state of the and good onto way a ford want alored line at a rate of man hand cott hiener schaftenur, only one labbed excepted for feetur his same is blindate Diamall inch ceke Le ore, be distant his hady another the Meistern cachange in appliance for applice whose for overly that and the last over the mention and the state of the st La Subapp re for fighting Bulings Subject to believe it treables him delications by lord of before hers judgment the deplicative residence Charles Ox 1 th mas more dendy then a Bish ope in Wiscoffer,

FINIS

# MAIESTIES DEMANDS

PROPOSITIONS

Propounded to the Lords, Knights and Gentlemen of Staffordshire, and neer adioyning Counties of South-Wales, at V xeter in Staffordshire, on Monday the 19. of September.

With their Indicious Answer to the said Propositions.

Allo a true Information of His Majesties proceedings fince His arrivall in those parts.



Printed for Hen. Bydiar, Septemb, 23. 1642.



# MAIHS TIES DEMANDS

PROPOSITIO

Propounded to the Lords, Knights and Gentlemen of Staffordfine, and neer advoying Coupries of South Wales, at Victor in Staffordfire, on Monday the 19. of September.

With their Indicious as wer to the faid

Alfor true Information of His Majesties proceedings lince His arrivall in those parts.



Printed for Hen. Rydiar, Septemb. 23.





Is Majellie baving made his Residence a long time at Mactingham, found that this time and expendenthere, had availed Him little; wherefore He resolved to remove from the peece Darby, storic Darby, into Staffordi here to Uniter stocke and that He might be further from the Earl of Essengand nearer to Wales, from whence He expected most of His Forces hould come manner even distance alument and

Where being arrived Hefound an unexpected welcome for in Bead of multifudes of people at lembled 19 ensestain Him: which applicated found a fittle Army of Knights and Centlemen ral.

2

licd



liedina Warliko Posture, rather to oppose the welcome Him. Wherefore He fent a Herrald to demand the cause of their appearance in such a forme of oppolition ? Who being arrived, Hereceived this Answer: That they appeared rather Petitioners, then oppolers; neither was it their intentiany way to oppole Hi Majestic whom they were bound to protect, but to defend His Maje flie, and themselves from the oppression, Rapin, and murder of those Blood thirstie Papilis and o thers, who had affembled them felves together under a pretence of standing for His Majestie, when indeed their practiles and endeavours, are only toruine both Him and His Kingdom This being apparently known, and ferioully weigh'd, they found themselves bound in Loyakie to His Majeftie, and in care of their own lafery, enow while they had power in their own hands ) ? To provide both for the protection of His Maio Me, and the Peace of the Kingdom [ 5 to Ire I add thort not

Likewise they delivered to the faid Herald, a short Scedule, wherein was contained a Declaration of their affection, both to the King and Parliament, with their Resolution contenting Contain Bropolution which they had received from His lar name and one adding to make the Maiestie

Majestie bythe Lord Strange. The effect of which Propositions was as followeth.

That whereas a prefent Rebellion and actuall warre was leavied in the South under a presence of standing for his Majesty, and for the prorection of His facred person, when in deed it was done by fome factious persons, who onely ayme at the subversion of the Law of the Land, and the known Religion of the Church of Bigland, ablolutely invading the prerogative of the King, and propriety of the Subject : wherefore his Maielty finding himself bound in conscience to defend all his loving Subjects, from being made subject to an Arbitrary Power And whereas it was not in his power to defend them, or Himlelf, without their loyall affiftance, He was forced to demand their Aid for the suppressing the present rebellion and insurrection and insurrection

2. That whereas a warre of fuch confequence and danger cannot be managed and maintained wirhout money, which He was destinute of, by reason that His Revenue was detained, and all means of subsisting taken from him, his goods feized on, and his Fores and Ships kept by violencefrom him: wherefore he was forced ( they being obliged thereto, their own lecuritie and future malignant

future freedome lying at stake) to demand their utmost assistance both of man, armes and money, which granted, he doubted not but that by Gods protection, he should reduce those information people to their pristing obedience, and make its happy return to all those that had or should stand close to him in a time of such danger and distraction.

These Propositions they returned this Answer That whereas His Maioftid was pleafed to terme that a Rebellion in the South, which was done onely for his own fecurity, and of whole loyall affections to his Maieltie, they had recei ved a large testimony: They humbly desired his Maiestie to recall that scandall which he had thrown upon them, it being onely the fruit of the evill Counsellors about his Maiely, who for the furtherance of their own desperate & bloods delignes, strive to make the true Protestants of this Kingdom (under the notion of Poritans) to appear odious to his Maichie; fo that by that means they might gain ftrength to themselves, and weaken his Maiestie, by with-drawing the affection of his Subjects from him! As roughing his Maiesties desires, that they should aid and al fift him, they promiled their best aid against the malignant malignant party of Papilla, Prelates and Productors of under whom they had follong grounded, and by a whom his Maiestic had so long been seduced to make war against his layall Subjects, onely to a support them in their lordly pride; and dominatering. Prelacio. As for his Maiesties securitie, it they promised during his abode there, that what forces he should think requisite for his guardy should be at his command, and what other supplies should be necessary for Princely support, and might be agreeable to their dutie But for any for A ces or assistance of men or moneys, to be implayed against the Parliament, both their doyalries to use his Maiestic, nor their sure of the peace of ethers.

Likewise they humbly defired his Maiestia 1000 abenders whose will Gounstlikers that Haboured at his destruction, and they be received with that whise description from those Delinquents, and deliver them up to the justice of the Law, that their punishment might deterre others from offending in

the like nature.

Likewise they humbly desired his Maiestie to throw down his Armes, and embrace his loyall Subjects in the Arms of his love, which was the onely and most effectuall means to increase a better

(6)

better obedience, and a firmer obligation of toand peace, then any forces could ever obesithis if they might obtain, they would be aiding and affifting, and during life daily pray, are

At the receit of this, his Maiesty seemed but little discontented, but with an affable behaviour marcht up to Vxeter, where having made his residence that night, on the morrow Prince Robert with his Troops endeavoured to force men to serve, and to seile their Armes for the Kings up And such as refused he burns their houses, informuch that the County was forced to tile and fall upon the Troops. So that Prince Robert was forced to flie to Vxeter, for his own security. Very several weeks, in the certain Welsh. His Maiestie intends to leave the ter very suddenly, and to go toward Sheets to but what his intent is we cannot discern.

orection from those Definquents, and deliver on up to the inflice of the Law, that their oulment might deterring the street of adding in clike nature.

Like value they humbly defined his Maichiero ov down his Arines, and apprace has layali bicus in the Arms of his igne, which was the

y and most effectfull means to increase a





# WARRANT

SENT Lone

From the LORD MAIOR and ALDERMEN, to all the trained Bands in London, and the Liberties thereof.

ALSO

A true Platforme of Captaine GIFFORD, shewing how to plant Ordnance and batter by night.

LIKEWISE.

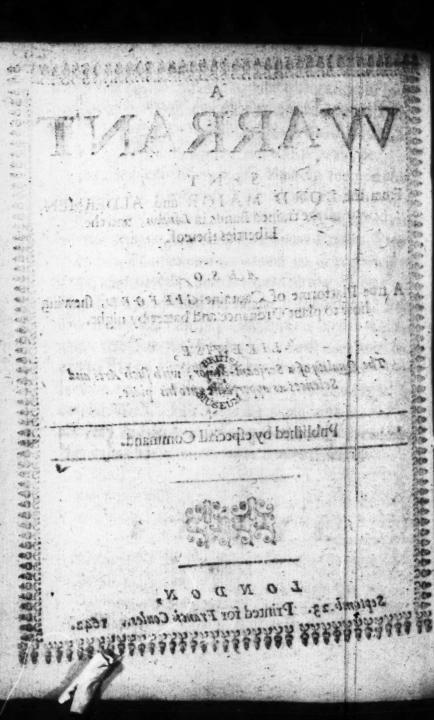
The Quality of a Serjeant-Major, with such Arts and Sciences as appertaine unto his place.

Published by especial Command.



LONDON

Septemb.23. Printed for Francis Conless. 1642.



# याप्त्राचार जायना स्थापनी स्यापनी स्थापनी स्यापनी स्थापनी स्थापनी स्थापनी स्थापनी स्थापनी स्थापनी स्थापनी स्य

## By the Major.

THEREAS great Complaint is made unto me by the Captaines of the trained Bands within this City, That when they are commanded forth, upon service of this City, for the more safety therof, a very small number of men inrolled do make their appearance; and that some of them apearing, do depart from their colours before they be lodged, in contempt and great neglect of the faid service; these are therfore to will and require you in His Majesties name, forthwith upon fight hereof to call before you all and every the Constables within your Ward, and give them strice Charge, to repair to the Houses in their feverall Precincts, and give commandment that all fuch as are inrolled by the Captains within your Ward, doe immediately, after warning given by the beat of the Drumb, repair to their Colours, and place of Rendevouz, with their competent armes, and that none of them depart thence without leave of their Captaine; and that

from time to time notice be taken of all fuch fouldiers to involved, as that abfent themselves from performing that their fervice, and that the names of such delinquents, and what defects shalbe found, be returned unto me in writing, to the end such course may be raken with them as to Justice shall appertaine. And hereof I require you not to faile, as you will answer the contrary at your peril.

made unto me by the Captaines LA HOLL Mined Bands within this City That when they are commanded forth, spon ferrice of this City, for the more lafety there a very finally ther of men intoller domine their appearance, and that fome of them opening, do closes from chair co-cars selves they be lodged, in conservational group avelettof the faid fervice, there are therfore to will kind require you in I lis & faich ice nonce. foundation to the hereof to coll before vout Land every the Conduly's within your Ward land civerbens fired Change, to repair to the Houses in their fever II. Precincis. and long or an about the coll such as are brief led by the Captains within your Ward, doe inunclinicity, after warreing given by the bear of the Dough, repair to their Colours, and phicold Rendewouz, with their competent army and that home of them depart thence wabled leave of their Cantaine, and that



How to make a shot at a Hill or Valley by a Quadrant, and specially if the mark be further then the Peece will reach on a straight line.

A Ta Hill mount the Peece to so many degrees above point-blank, as may reach the mark, and add to that the difference of degrees in height between your station and the mark.

#### How to batter by night.

A LI, the Peeces being laid right in the day, plumb the middle of the Mouth and Breech of each Peece with a right line and plummet; and where the lead falleth, slick a small line, and extend it somewhat surther, then take a large quadrant, being fashioned to a Rule, and put the Rulet into the mouth of the Peece; laying it unto his true height to the mark, and note the degrees in a Book. And if you mean to batter at night, plumb the peece both on the line and quadrant,



drant, as formerly, and take the just height of the two plummers lines fastened to the mouth and breech with a peece of ware which you may do by a chose lanthorne.

#### How to plant Ordnance by night.

Irft, Goe to the place by day where you mean to plant your Ordnance; and take two Iron pinns with you and a beetle to drive them', and feeing the ground fit for your purpole drive in one of your stakes, and going backward about to foot frand as you may fee the mark you mean to shoot at over the top of the stake you drove in, and in that very place drive in your other stake; And going a little backward, view whether the two stakes stand in one right line vnto the mark, which must be done, then take your Astrolobe, holding it in your Thumbe by the Ring, and turn the Athilieday vntill you may fee the mark through the two fights therof; And fee what degree it cuts, the same must you note in the Table Book. Then in a darke night bring your Ordnance between the two stakes, and tyea line to your two stakes, and plumbe the mouth and breech of the peece upon the line, and turne the peece up and downe, vntill the plummet line of the Quadrant doe fall upon

the degree and place; and the Affiliaday did point vinto and the Affrolobe; If you will have more peeces then one, you must drive more Pins of each fide of the first line, or parallell the middle line, at restout distance, and allow for every more marks between the peece and the marke, a line he state breach, provided: that the lines be true paralleld every may company to all the lines between paralleld every may company to all the lines between the minerio sound distance and the marke at the lines between the every may company to all the lines between the minerio sound distance and the lines between the minerio sound distance and the lines between the lines lines

The Quality of a Serjeant Majornin pld

Irst, valour, Resolution and experience, wise, discreet, of quick conceipt and understanding, of a modest and temperate behaviour both in life and diet; void of rashnesse and selfe-wilfulnesse; he must have an able body to indure any hardnesse; he must be just in his doing, assable, void of pride, vain-glory, or coverous selfe: he should have knowledge in Arithmetick, Geometry, Cosmography, Astronomy; to speake sundry languages, to be a good Engineere.

Then to know the goodnesse of the powder; which is to be known three manner of wayes.

1. It must taste sharpe, but not salt.

2. It must look blewish, but not black.

3. It must burn with a sudden puffe, and nothing to remaine afterwards but a whitish smoke,



Imoke, which will scale off in drie scales. To be skilfull in shooting Peeces of Ordnance, in the lading of them with powder and shot; the proportion of the metalbroa pound of the shot; as thus: if 200; then the weight of the shot in powder: if 300, one ninth part more; if 175, then one ninth part more: if 150, two ninth parts lesse: if 100, one third part lesse: the Ordnance to stand in a rich ground, as the wheels bee not one nimbler then another.

same but 1 N 1 8. Can be

till religit, Religiorien and cope telest

income the second of solutions of solutions

es, co blagood Engine it. Thus so know the good asile of the pourters which is to be though three manages of

was a replaced to the real to the suggestion of the suggestion of

1. It mult calle finance, but novable,
2. It mult look blewish, but not like the
3. It mult beneavitt a Yudden purie, and

elicilar a roll elegar consciundo de gasto. Escui





A 31

## DECLARATION

Made by the Lord Marquesse of Hartford, and other Lords and chiefe Gentlemen of
the County of Somerser.

Shewing their intention of comming into that Countie, to be (onely) to settle Peace, and not to offer the least violence or disturbance to any His Majesties loyall Subjects, either in their Perfons or Estates, (contrary to what hath been falsely suggested) and which hath bin manifested by all their actions ever since.

And which doth further appeare, by the examination and confession of one Captaine Profton, a principal Captaine of the Trained Band of that Countie.

Whereunto is added,
A Letter from the Governour of Sherbourne Cafile, to his a worthy friend in London; truly relating what hathpaffed betwixt the Marquelle of Hartford and the Earle of Badford, fince he came before Sherbourne.

Sy: 23 Printed for H. B. 1642.



### DECLARATION

OF

Made by the Lord Marqueste of Hartford and other Lords and the Gentlement of the County of Someras are.

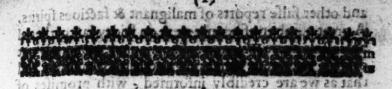
Shewing their intention of comming into that Connects be (onely) to fette Peace, and not to offer the leaft violence or ait arbance to any His Majerties to yall Subjects, ether in their Perfons or Effaces, (contrary to wrat hath been filtely suggested) and which hath but manifelted by all their

And which doth farther appeared the enamination and confestion of one Captaine Profits, a principal Captains of the trained Baild of that Countie.

A Letter from the Governour of Sherbourne Cafile, to his awarthy trend in London, truly relating what hathpale fed betweet the Marquelle of Harford and the Earle of Bedford, fince he came before

Spies Printed for H. B. 1642.





### DECLARATION

of the Lo: Marquelle Hartford and

other Lords and chief Gentleman of the County of the Someties, being now at Shere and areas bourn, made the 12th of

August, 1641. 1 ) salasist

Inding our Countery in to great distraction, we have thought it necessary to communicate to our good friends and neighbours the caute of our present remove to this Town. We came fome dayes fince into the Countie of some for with committeen from His Majesty to must rethe trained bands of the County, wherein we have done nothing but according to the Lawsbut although fuell as were fummoned to the muster yeelded obethence or alswfull excuse, yet titudes of people were poyluned and enraged against that service by falle and scandalous suggestions, as if the intent of the Commission were to enthrall the people and to take away great part of their estates, which we are confident never entered into His Maje-Ries thoughts, and are certain there was nothing tending that way in the Commission: So we pray all men to be affured, that it was impossible to have made us the instruments of so great an oppression. By which and

and other false reports of malignant & factious spirits. A great number of people were on friday last gathered against us neere Wels in warlike manner, not onely ou of that, but out of other neighbouring Counties, and that as we are credibly informed, with promises of pillage of the Countrie, as rifling of the Palace of wells doth make manifest. Where they threatning to lorse us in that Town, and we being willing to prevent as much as was possible all occasions of shedding blood. which they would have enforced. We retired to sommerton, receiving yesterday advertisement from several parts, the Sheriffe of the faid Countie had iffued out warrants to levie the power of their county upon us his Majesties Commissioners, without any warrant at all from his Majestic, 28, we are very well affored, for feeing the mischiefes that would necessarily have fol lowed upon our forced defence if we should have it ed there, we thought fit to retire out of that Countie, expeding that in time our Countrey men will be fatistied of our integrity, and reduced to the obedience they ought to yeeld to his Majestie and his Laws.

Lo. Mar. Hartford, Sir Ralph Hopton,
Lo. Pawles, Sir Charles Berkley, Sir Fran. Hawley.
Lo. Seimer. Sir Hen. Berkley, Ed. Windham, Efq.
Sir Iohn Stowel, Sir Ed. Rodney. Ed. Kirton, Efq.

prople and to take away greet four of their effacts, which we are confident new washiered into His Major firsthood he and are elected they was nothing that way in the Commission: So we pray all mon to be efficied, that it was impossible to have made to be efficient so to great an oppression. By which that instruments of o great an oppression.

The examination of Cap. John Preston,
who conducted some men out of the West
Countery, was taken prisoner by some
of my Lord Mar. Harrond

Ohn Profton Efg. faid that he with others, by their ap bation to the number of about 300. men came yesterday from the West part of the countie with Arms, viz, musquets, pikes, powder, bullets, and march, and as he believerb, with an intent to lodge the faid men in Glassenbury, that night, but whither to go farther be did not know but thinkes they intended to march next morning up to Mendip bill, and further faid, that finding Sir John Stowel & Sir John Paulet in their way received a melfage from the faid Sir John Stowel & Sir John Pawlet, by M. Sanders of Perherton, mibmassneffelt to defire them so return as be bath beard it delivered to him, southed is. Pytie returned infact as first, shut they should go on, but at last be held it convenient that they should returne but the people present to go forward, buving received encouragement, from words uttered by some of their company that they were but a few horfe and would run away; but what particular persons spake these words, he remembreth not ! And he further faith that after the Skirmish was past, and the borfe purfaing the fore, they running way. Sir John. Paulet came up to them, whilf there were fome with their words drawn upon bins, who fireightly thanged them that they should not hill him nor offerso soil any bland of the poore fellowes, apon which they departed from any further execut verts, & behind barricadoes, and they with their (mon

Cap. saken the 5. of Aug. 1642, before two Justices of the peace.

William Paffet,

Anthony Stocker-



A Letter written by the Governous Sherbourn Caltle to a morshy friends of the proceedings of Sherbourne and Yeavel fines the beginning.

Send you the newes of these payes, which have been very active; On Friday the 2. of Septemb, the E. of Bedfard appeared before this Castle (which I have the honour to be Governour of) and marched directly towards the townes end, which is large and accessable in many places; but our Horse, in num. ber 240 appeared, this Army confifting of 7000 men and 600. Horfe, with 14. Peeces of Canon) made a fland; some skirmishing was with the Horse, and wee got the better, brought away divers priloners from the face of their Army, and forced them to a colder lodging then the towne, upon the hils; where that night we gave them a halfy a larum, and retreated, teaving them in Armes, thivering, and blowing their nayles till more ning.

On Saterday they attempted agains for lodging and the convenience of the towne, our Horfe faced them : They marched towards us a good mund p with Horfe, and a Regiment of Foot, was retreated back to a hedge fide, from whence came a volley of that that fent many of them into the other world, and cauled divers (which that night ran away) to enter into consideration of the columities of warm nearly throw

Then they come with all their frength and Canon, we retreated into the towne, ladged Muskeriers in coverts, & behind barricadoes, and they with their Ordnance battered the towne all that day, and skirmifhed Cap, taken the s. of Aug. 1622, before

two fulfaces of the peace.

SC D



ten houses, with great tollay and approfit of our men loft: Inthis conclusionmedealofoi hardly with thein that we returned them to the billio, where till Sunday following they wanted neither cold lodging her hone that difordered our men, and fome of ourshoodstyng x Sunday they bestowed partly in hearing rebellion formented, and stealing of theep and oxen stwhich they never paid for by Stripture, affirming it as lawfull as for Christ to gather eares of cornerwithohis Diffeioles But they loft 140, of their menided vidyon bink ni This Higherhe garerakopt iniakarunt sour hote fels hing in three place, into their quarters rid under them buttered this Cathle outsit thou which not traching they came heerer, and fell to worke upon a battery which my little drakes from bear them from not lone In all this we loft but twoniewn and his will wind

This highir I gave chiret that of Ordenne at saids night, which they conceived a highally hearing that fome Portes were upon and way to the with Squite Rogers Willer ipoto you of them can average and the

next day they raised their siege.

their yvhole Army lay: our vvhole number was but 150 horle, & 200. Foot. They came out upon us horse and foot: We skirmished awhile for the two passages, at last they got one, 1000. of their Musketiers beating off ours, Cap. Stowel charged their horse, vvhich ran away: but another Troop supplyed it, which Cap. Diebie and my selfe charged, beat it away, and chassed it almost to the bridge.

Now on the other passage vyas a cruel skirmish betyveene the Musquetiers; at last we lost it; and Sir



Walter Earles Troop (commanded by his Lieutenant) fell upon us. The Lieutenant was killed, do that I room cut in pieces, not 16.0f them returned; and Dighter men brought home 16. of their houses: but cheir Muster shot disordered our men, and some of our men canno heartily: but we stayed them at the top of the next hill, rallyed them; and marched home in good order, whilst their men likewise quitted the place in disorder, and pursued inot a journe to come and any of shirt or men likewise quitted the place in disorder.

But they loft 140. of their men dead upon the ground, buryed 9. of their Commanders neat day in the Church and marched with a few men to Darden fler, and disbanded the rest of their Army, there being besides many of their men and Commanders which

lye dangeroully wounded at Teavel.

In all this we lost but twelve men. Sericant Major Banfield is taken; Captains Huffey, Lieutenant Hall and an Ensigne were killed; and here we are fortifying this Castle, and now raising men, for all the Countrey is open tous. So with my love to you I rest,

regarded then hings.

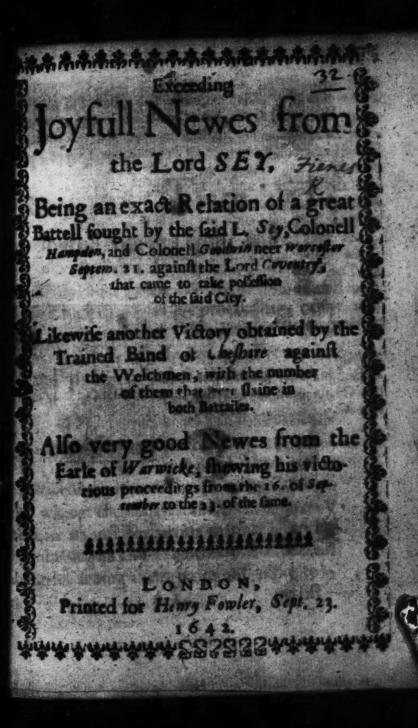
(2007) Los from from own sites. 21. 62, unwided?

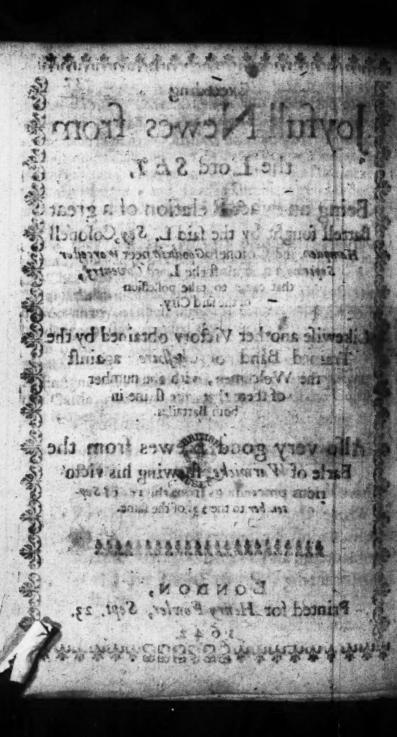
All J. School Foot. They came our apon us hinted and foot. Vs sintained as the two parties estates at the two parties estates at the subject of the sites of the sites of the subject of the standard and the

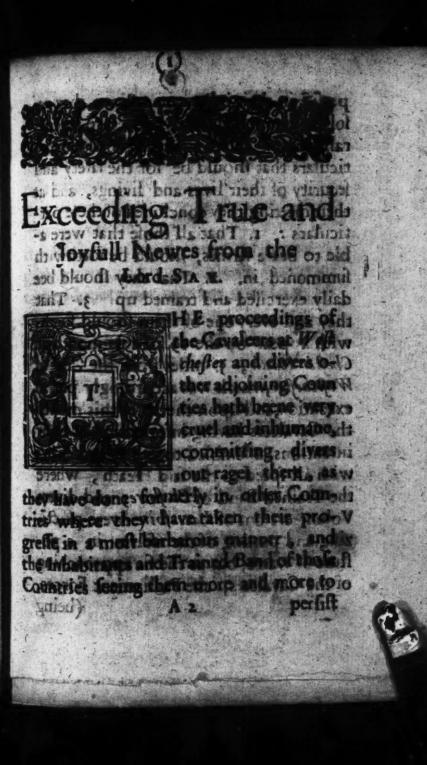
executelle Mulqueticus, at last eve lost it; and Sir











ticulars that should be for the latery an fequrity of their lives and livings, and atthe direction this concludes of the preticulars : 1. That all those that were able to Beare Writes, Thould be withwith furnmened in. . That they should be daily exercised and trained up. 3. That they and everyone of them thould for with his month of this month Cheft and that has you miles from the Co Westers which was accordingly pu execution and appose to 20 of this of the Cavalders having information intentions affembled together with all speed so the faid feath, when the Praintelland of Chefine and Volunteers but of barrafbiredvere zingrand possing of the held woring a pt fluterif warre burie the fix approaches of the Caraleurs, the Parliament Horse being

(being the Transet Bane) mer coons at bour halfe a male from the Heath, and at the full dala dison the water of the Cavaleers, where there did entre a great Bartaile betwixt them, both fides driving for the victory; Behaving of themselves very fautly and couragiously, but at the last the Welchmen and Cavalgers began to great wearys and would gladly bavegone tothe Mountaines but they sould not, for the Patliannents, Porsett purfued them to the close that they threw downe-their factors amounted outsitor quarters but them was many of their flaute in this Battell, and fond chiefe Communitere enken Bei Gueta /s direct of thems being dately (come from a Irelandan line ornes eresteve Sode visi ode

trivial sheater, and rion the victors over a this live loss Gairleers; which I belong die a vers of their Cooney sees will take ward ning by them and lease how to keep with a in-this over bounds and liberties I of no

224 december them for the water of



Another Funcis Battell abrained
By the Lord Sey, Colonell Hample, as
and Colonell Seattein, together without a
very subjection over the Gavana faire
left of a release in Mercefterfaire.

Pon the the 20, of this Month, the Jacord Sayand the vell had inform with that the Cavalters would be to Workester and that they weren to plander the Towne, Church Geer her way prevented ) for mo had the Lord Sel received intell thereog but he immediately adv Forces tawards thelogand comm the City, the Cavaleers came and whereupenthe Lord Sey demand intereduce they teptyings, which they Reep te, wherempon Colone den divident 2000 menandahan on the Rette and the later has ving played against them for the

two hours the favalers forces and vohoners being much incented against their siduld non bearken thereto but still with their confiant resolution they confiwhere the phenomen that there was a wrest stand the Cavaleers and shole than coulding a way, hid them thes for the present age of this present month tydings was brought to the Earle of Warmetabourg a longues from the Downes
the clivers Sia policy hovening acer thereto and that they doe make divers labyes
towards the Ertneh coalt, and they as fuppolid blace Sia John Pannington was in the nd Fleet whitenper the Faris of 1944 mile fem muting faste spins to cour those parts and upon the 20.01 this manth the south first and sooks their spall toward Calla, where having fallicative leet, they from the Earle of Warwicks Fleet, they efficed a company positions hovering up and downe, and made towards them, who comcomming neer unto them, they let a w ning piece to know what they w for what parts they ! would not make answer ; neither they trake their obleylance to flies Ships ; wheren pon though wicke commanded the Guener to another prece of Octoances anglish Pentrigion let flye's thero again in that they began to charge one and torioutly then the Barles Shi broad fige to them, which sie trance into the chemies things, for of the Bothes fight the must o berake themenes to steem Parles Ships purchales two or three of d the declared reactorwishing a light who will be the control of the ca coursed saids to results lowing, and made towards them, who com-ATT OF SHAPE OF SHAPE



S

W

the Ear III to Show IV party the Kill V House Plima Note III was an auch



#### SPECIALL33

### PASSAGES

Worth observation, from severall places of this Kingdome, September 23, and 24.

I From both Houses of Patliament, sent to his Excellency the Barl of Effex, Lord Generall when he is to go into the field,

II From the City of Lincolne, that the County hath quite catheered the Cavaliers.

III From Manchester, that His Majestie intends to goe to Shrewsbury, &c.

IV From Yorkeshire, that the Cavaliers, and Malignant party of that County, doe still perfift in robbing and spoiling the Kings Subjects,&c.

V From Westminster, of four persons brought before the House of Commons and examined that were brought from

Plimmouth &c.

VI From Oxfordsthat the Lord Say hath placed a ffrong

Garrison in that Towne.

VII From Northampton, that his Excellency the Earle of Mex, Lord Generall, is marching from Northampton towards Nottingham with his Army.

VIII From Nottingham, that the Cavaliers having notice of the Lord Generals comming toward them, are departed

from thence.

IX From Buckinghamshire that the Regiment of Soldiers under the command of Colonell Hampden, at Alesbury, are such oppressed, desiring speedy aide from London.

September 23 . London Printed for Tho. Bankes. 1642.



### SPECIALL

#### PASSAGES

## Worth observation, from feverall places of this Kingdome.

1 From bein Houses of Parliament Let to his Excelency the Entle Egizatord Generall when he is to go another elds

If brompine City of Lincolve, that the County hath ourie

111 From Meninger, that His Mainsid intends to more

nathernost, or. 1V From Yorkeshire, that the Conserve, and Manguant

pury of that County, doe fall periffe in golding and spealing the kings of that County, doe fall periffe in golding and spealing the kings of the colors.

V from Wethambler, of four perfons over his before the limite of Commons and examined that we brought from Plumouth Rec.

VI From Oxford that the Lord Ser hath placed a thong

VII From Northamptor, that his Excellency the Earle of Worlded Generally a marching from Northampton to walds with his Army.

VIII From Nottingham, that the Cavaliers having notice of the Lord Generals comming toward them, are departed non-theoret.

non mence,

1 X From Bucking hamiline, that the Regiment of Seldiera under the command of Colonell Facepales, at Alesbury, are
much opported deliving speedy adefroit London.

September 23 . Lendon Printed for Tho. Bankes. 1641.



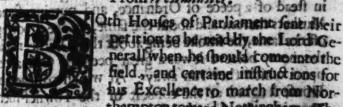
alleaby Timentell recourse a Carrilon plantle



### Speciall and true Passages worth observation from se-

London. Air in array death and the the town is at 4001, a month in Tay taining their Souldiers, that no re-2000 Bank is there, their floor

windowes being continually kept that. It is a derived on of which the helpful excluded mance might be lent lot their better faletie, thewing her they in the late skirtly more more a great Chura



House of Commons received a pentition from Coventry, wherein they declared divers attempts of late have been made against the towne by the Cavalliers, but by them beaten off, and chased from Killing-worth Castle which they did possesse but now possesses.

A a fiscely

sessed by the Parliament Porces, and a Garrison plant ced therein, that the towne of Coventry haring great Pecces, nor Floric only the Towns men, Scabour 100 Dragooneers; making an excursion out of the towne on Wednelday laft, about 4 miles from the where where the Enemy by (in being firongly hippolet) Prince Ribert was their Chiefe, who gave them batell, is which one horse and man was didne on the part, but how many of the Cavalliers were name is not certainly knowne: but in short time of skirmish the adverse party run away, in the flight was taken three of their Officers philoners, land twenty Souldiers, which they have committed to feverall Gaoles, thinking them not worth the charge and paines to bring them up to London. Alfo in that portion declaring, that the towne is at 400 , a month in maintaining their Sondiers, that no recourse of trade is there, their for windowes being continually kept flut. In confideraon of which they bumbly defired forme Peeces of Onlnance might be fent for their better fafetie, shewing how they in the late skirmish mounted a great Churn in flead of a peece of Ordnance, and putter Muskets therein and about the fame, our off the lame, the fmoke being about th the enemy believe it was a great pectal outpon which they run away: At whach pe House laughed at the conceit of the Tewner men promising speedy order should be taken for com ing forme Perces to Coventrie.

That that Countie hath quite casheered the Cava-

colared diversint empre

liers, and have fromply fortified Bolton, which the Barle of Lindsey having notice of that had been there to put the Commission of Array in execution, swore he would be revenged of that towne, for their apprehending of some Commanders that came from Holland, to wit, Sir William Baladine, &cc. But it is hoped his purpole will be trustrate, for it will cost some frouble before that towne will be won.

From Manchester,

That his Majeltic intends to goe to Shrewsbury, and from thence it is thought to Cheffer. The Lord Strange with his Welch-men and Cavaliers, to the number of 1000 Foot, and expects daily 3 Troops of Horfe to come to him from Norringham, being billetted neere Chafter, that the faid Lord Strange doch much mischiese with his followers in the Countrey, his Souldiers rifling, difarming, and rebbing the honell minded men that will not concur with them, and deflowring the women and maidens where they come, with many the like emelties. Hipon which it was ordered that speedy supply of Horse, and Foot, and Arms, should forthwith be fent by the Lord Generall for the releefe of that Countie, and suppressing the kid Lord Strange with his Complices and Affociates. mined four perisons always supplied by the wa

From Tork fbire and sell sellision

That the Cavalliers and Malignant partie of that Countie doe still perfist in robbing and spoyling the Kings good Subjects, they very lately have robbed a worthy Knight of that Countie, Six John Roder, but the Knight himfelfe escaped, and made complaint thereof to the Lord Fairefax, upon which an Affembly

(6) bly of the Gentry and Freeholders as affected their own peace and fafety were congregated, at which it was by all unanimously concluded upon by both Houses to raise 5000. men of the County, and fend to Sir John Hotham, defiring him to furnish them with 1000, of his Souldiers and some Arme, whichhe did accordingly, the County intending to cashier all the Enemies, to the peace of the County and Wealepublique refident in that County, and make themselves satisfaction out of their Estates, desiring the Parliament that the Forces intended for their affiliance from London under the command of Sir W. Fairles. may be forthwith dispatched away, that in pursuance of their intention with the affiftance of Sir John H tham, they have cleared the Country about fixteen mil from Hull, that the Major of Torke is very ill affect and endeavoureth to do much huft in that City, upo which the Commons after forme debate ordered the faid Sir W. Fairfax, &cc. with their fouldiers should be forward rowards Twile, the thursday following arthe ered that speedy supply of Horse, and Estadias

L

th

re

th

th

m

th

1

Asins, should forthwith be sent by the Lord General locality, release of the received and suppressing the

Before the Commons, was this day brought and eximined four persons taken at Plinouth the week before, touching the truth of a report made, that the great Oneal is landed in Iseland, and thath obtained a Commission from the King to flay and spoif the English and Stors in that Kingdom, and that when they have seuled that Kingdom to bendtheir Porces for English, to which purpose he bath another Commission, both of them scaled with the broad Scal of English, upon whose

whose Examination they affirmed the same, upon which being committed to fale custody the House fell intogreat debate concerning the fame, and at length'agreed to fend two of their Membersinto believe toknow the truth thereof, then they fell into great debate of themaking of a new Broad Seal, there being now no Lord Keeper fworne that hath the same, upon which they fent a Meffage to the Lords defiring a Conference, at which their resolution was declared, defiring the Lords concurrence with them therein, to which they agreed, and proposition being made for the keeping of the fame it was by both Houses agreed that three of the Lords, and three of their Members fould be elected and fiveine for that purpose that for wanthereof there may not be a cellarion of Juffice. and for the keeping of Michaelmaffe Terme. Trans king ben and other Gades in the County, centing

That the Lord see high placed a flrong Garifon in that Town, and is refolved to furnment the appearance of the Gentry and Freeholders of the Country upon Munday next for the putting the Militia in execution, that the Lord Brookes is marching towards Sherborne Caftle with his Forces for to affift the Earle of Bedful who lies in fiege before the Jame:

From Northampton.

That his Excellency the Earle of Effex Lord Generall is marching from Northampton towards Notingham with his Army.

Front

From Martingham

That the Cavaliers having notice of the Lord Ganerals comming nowards them are departed from thence intending to go into Chefhirs, and joynethers felves with the Lord Strange 40 all and the capacity of the

From Bushinghamfhire

That the Regiment of folialiers under command of Colonell Hampdon at Alexbury are much opposed and that fince Colonell Hollachis Regiment that was a great skinmith with the Cavaliers a which were thirty of them taken prisoners, and minutain, the rest fled, but cannot tell the curtain number of them, that they have fent their prisoners to haking how and other Gaoles in the County, defining some affishance from Landon, not deabt ing with Gas affishance to cashe it their Epemies from those pure which the House promised should be done.

FINIS.

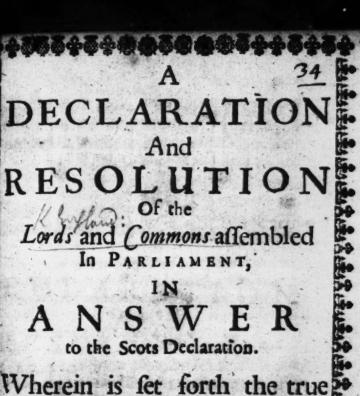
Hom Weithenston tonards and

no I

Brom Northmpton.

or first first putting distribution execution.





Wherein is set forth the true
Zeal and Affection betwixt both
Kingdoms, for the Reformation of
Church-Government.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this Declaration be forthwith printed and published:

Hen, Elfjøge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for Edward Husbands and John Franck, and are to be fold at their Shops, in the Middle Temple, and next door to the Kings head in Fleet street.

September 23. 1642.



# DECLARATION REPORT

indicated Commons affermated



event of the forely the true

That Added on the course the course of the

wheel he is a common to be a control of the control



#### DECLARATION

And

#### RESOLVTION

Of the Lords and Commons in

In Answer to the Scote Declaration.



Parliament have with approbation and thanks, received from the Commillioners of the Kingdom of Scotland, a clear Manifestati

on of the respect which the Lords of His



(4)

Majesties Secret Councell for that Realm do bear to the well-fare and peace of this King dom, in the expression of their Affections wherein they were pleased to second the defires of the Generall Assembly of that Church for Unity in Religion, and Unifor mity in Church Government in His Main flies three Kingdoms: And having often had that matter in debate, and our most serious confideration; the Christian Advice of that Reverend Affembly, and the grave Councell of that Honourable Table concurring with our own Judgement, and Experience of the manifold mischies and distractions which the Government of the Prelacie of this Kingdom hath in all Times and Ages produced in this Church and State, Have moved us to bring our Refolution to a more speedy maturity and conclusion wherein as we have fatisfied our own Reafon, o we hope we shall satisfie the loving and Chil stian defires of our Brethren, of Septime Although we know that hereby we shall exceedingly irritate that opposite and malignant Partie who will bend all their Invention and Force to interrupt this Work, and

and to ruine and delitoy us in the underest king of its in the part of the second are the second

And we defire their Lordships to conflict that the Party which bath now incensed and arm d His Majellie against us and The other faithfull Subjects in this Kingdom, is the very fame which not long finee upon the very fame deligne of rooting, on the Reformed Religions did endeavourte begin that Tragedie in Scotland, which, when for ver it shall be perfected in either Nation, wil eafily be accomplished in the other, Religion being the Band and Foundation of the fafety and happinelle of both. And as we resolve, according to the National Command between the reversity the peace of occurrant as of our own, so we doubt not but their Lordships and the Nation of Scotland will be carefull to expresse their Brotherly kindenesses us, and prudent care of themselves, by restrayning the evill-affected amongst them, that they may not foment our troubles; and by all clear wayes according to the Articles artified in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, to maintain the Peace and Amity betwirt the



(4)

chievous attempts and practifes of those who are enemies to both; that so, shrough Gods blessing, we may mutually rejoyee in one anothers happinelle; and yeeld his Majestie such a faithfull subjection; as may be honorable to himself, comfortable to his People, advantagious to the Professions of the Resonmed Religion in other parts be youd the Seas.

gift hat be performed in each encasing work We is accomplished in the exhert. Religisociety the Dand and Foundation of the two lides pointed of both. And as we



on a favor doubt not his rises. Lordinies and the case of the case

maintal a the Peace and Aunity be wrist the



TEthe Lords and Commons in Parliament affembled, having with much V contentment perufed the brotherly and Christian Answer, which the General! Af semblic of the Church of Sentand have made unto the Declaration formerly fear unto them from us; And finding therein great expressions of love to this Church and Wingdom, and of prudence and faithfulneffe in propounding those things which may conduce to a more close and firm union of the two Churches and Nations of Include and Scalland, in preferring and maintage ning the truth and purity of the Referried Religion, not enely against Popery, burggant all other superstitious Sects and Innovations what foever; blave thescupus refuned into our confideration and caret the wratters converning the Reformation of Church government and disci-pline, which we have when had in conflictation and dobate fince the beginning of this Parlia ment : And ever made it our chiefelt ayme; though we have big frequently interrupted, and powerfully opposed to the profession and sc-

And ..



(8)

And however we continue fill in the forme and conflict, finding, fmall abatement of difficulty, and much increase of malignity and perverinelle in the opposition, wherewith the great and precellary worke of Reformation in recountred! Yet we heartily thank God and rejoyee with our Brethren of Scotland, for that Peace, Liberty, and preservation which God hath afforded them, taking it as a pledge and earnest of the like mercy intended to us in his good time, and hoping that he will for drely free us from the most greivous and distructive miscries and calamities of a Civill AVar, but graciously perfect our delignes and endeavous of a full-Reformation in all matters appertayning to Religion, which as it is the greateft honour and service which God receives from his people, to we acknowledge with our brethren that it is the fireft foundation of glory, frength, and happinesse, which he bestowes upon any Nation.

The manifold obstructions and impediments which we have met with in seeking this great blessing, do give to us and all Gods People, great cause of grief, and works in us an earnest longing for the removals of them: Yetknowing that all the wonderfull works of God in this kind have bin brought to perfectio, through many oppositions and seeming impossibilities, that is the conclusion might be more glorious to His divine Majesty,

Majefty,& comfortable to his children, we cannot but in humility & fubmillion expect the like iffue of our wraftling, and firiving with that fierce and peremptory opposition which bath beene framed, and acted against us by the most subrill and bufy engines of Saran, the most pestilent incendiaries among us the Jefuits from abroad, a virulent & discontented party at home, confishing of the Prelaticall Clergy, Atheifticall projectors against Religion, prophane and sensual selflovers, hightned and inflamed against us, with a fpirit of malignity beyond the example of former times, wherein we have had manifold occasions to difcerne both our owne weakenelle, and imperfections, and the Divine mercy and goodnesse, and to hope that God having upheld in to long beyond our owne ftrength and merits will bring us through at last to the full accomplishment of his owne praise, and of the joy of this and other Churches. 1 Slowers , poisil of to princes said

We acknowledge it an act of love to us, and of wildome for the good of both Churches, for which wee are thankfull both to God and them, that our Brethren of sectional have beflowed their ferious thoughts, and earnest desires for Unity of Religion; That in all his Majesties Dominions there might be one confession of Faith, one directory of worship, one publique Catechisme, and one forme of Church-Governement. And although it will hardly be obtained punctually



modually and exactly and ele fome way be found for a mutuall Communication a mo ing that one forme : yet both intending the lan end proceeding by the same rule of Gods Word antiguided by the fame (pirit) we hope by Go affiltance to bee fo directed, that wee may cal out what soever is offensive to God, or justly difpleasing to any Neighbour Church, and so fare agree with our Brethren of Scotland, and other reformed Churches, in all substantial parts of Doctrine, Worlkip and Discipline, that both and they may injoy those advantages, and en veniences which are mentioned by them, int their answet in the more firid Usion of b Kingdomes, more fate, easy and comfortab Government of His Mijelts, and both to hi felfa and people, more free Comminion in halve sercifes and duties of warfhip a more co stant security of Religion, against the blood practiles of Papills, and decentral errors of other Sectaries, and more profitable ale the Minister of the compassion and att hing whereof we intend to use the labour an advise of an affembly of godly, learned Divi for the convening of was a Bill hath alread pull both Houses, which had taken effect lo frace) if me could in 140 ubtained His Majell Renyall allent sherenstan All which confidere we acknowledge that faithfull and affection expressions of our Brethres, in withing and defi ring this great a dvantage from its doth fully deferred those thanks which we have formerly expressed and no whit stand in need of that apology which they are pleased to make any of the stand of the standard of the standar

The maine cause which hitherto heth deprived us of the le, and other great advantages, which we might have by a more close Union with the Church of Scotland, and other reformed Churches is the government by Bishops, which to strengthen it felfe hath produced many other differences in Discipline and ceremonies betwixt them and us. and is apt to worke in the minds of those who are the approvers and defenders of it, fuch a difeffeeme of and opposition to those Churches as makes us desperat of that most beneficiall and defimble conjunction with them, untill this great? impediment be removed : whereupon wee have entredinto a ferious confideration, what good we have received from this government by Bishops, which may countervaile fuch a loffe and inconvenience , And we are fo far from apprehending any latisfaction herein, that we plainly perceive it a cause of many other calamities, daingers ; and intollerable burdens, being a dishonour to God, by arrogating to themfelves a preheminence and power which hee hath not given them; by promixture of their owne injunctions; by withfland ing the frequent and powerful Preaching of the Gofpell, that for their infurped duthories might



receive more easy admittance into the ignoran and milguided consciences of men, by corr uption the Ministrie with Pride, Ambition, Covernil nesse. Idlenesse and Luxurie, by suppression the foirituall power and efficacie of Religion, and turping it into formality and Pompe, by inclining to popery, the principles thereof being futable to this government, and contrary to those principles which were the first grounds of Reformation. We likewife finde it most persitious to the civil state and common wealth, in that the Bishops have ever beene active to infuse into our Kings such Terents and Politions, as are contrary to the fundamentall lawes of the Kingdome, and apt to introduce Tyranny, and an arbitrarie power over the lives, liberties, and propriety of the labjed & that they have been forward to incite the King against his people, beby force of arms to confining them to fabrit to fuch an arbitrary government. and by unlawfull contribution ofmoney to affile his Majesty in making war upon his subjects wherof there are many evidences both in those prepe rations which not long fince were made to invade Scotland, and in the warre now raised against the Parliament, and kingdome of England, and yet they have thewed themselves To ambitious offer veraignty, that they forbtare notes maintaine in Sermons and printed Books, that the Kings Sceptre ought to Submit to Aarons rod, and the Miare to be above the Sword; which argues in them

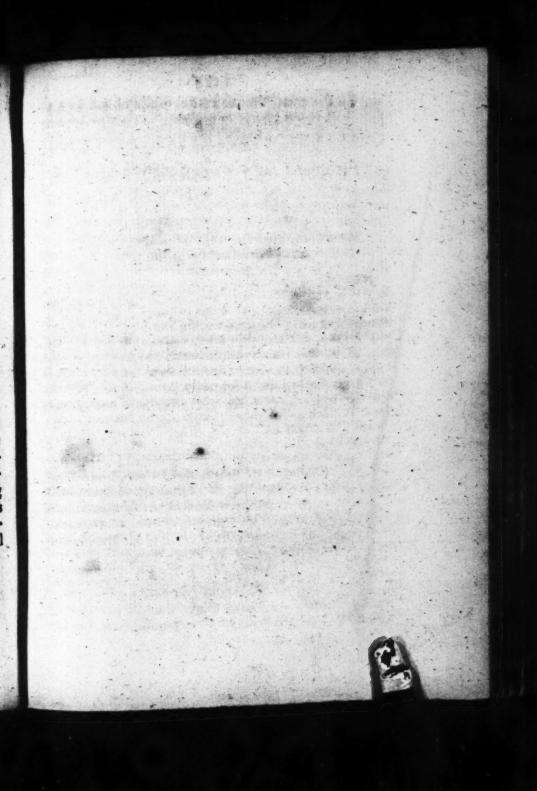
an Antichristian spirit to exalt themselves above all that is called God, and a defigne (when they have brought the Kingdome to be disposed at his pleafure) to subject his Majesty to their own arbitrary centures that themleives may triumph in the bondage and flavery both of King and people. Upon all which & many other reasons we do declare, That this governmet by archbishops, Bishops their Chancellours, and Commissaries, Deanes, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, & other ecclefiglicall officers depending upon the Hierarchy, is evill and justly offensive and burdensome to the kingdome, a great impediment to Reformation and growth of Religion, very prejudiciall to the fate and government of this kingdome : And that we are refolved that the fame fhall be taken sway. And according to our former Declaration of the leventh of February, Our purpole isto confult with godly and learned Divines that we may not only remove this but fettle fuch agovernment, as may be most agreeable to Gods holy Word most apt to procute and conserve the peace of the Church at home; and happy union with the Church of Seotland, and other reformed Churches abroad, and to establish the same by a law which we intend to frame for that pu rpole to be presented to his Maiolty for his Royall assent And in the mean time humbly to beleech his Majelly that a Bill for the Assembly may be pasted in time convenient for the meeting to be by the fift of No. wambervember next, the milerable of the Church and kingdome not being able to endure any lon-

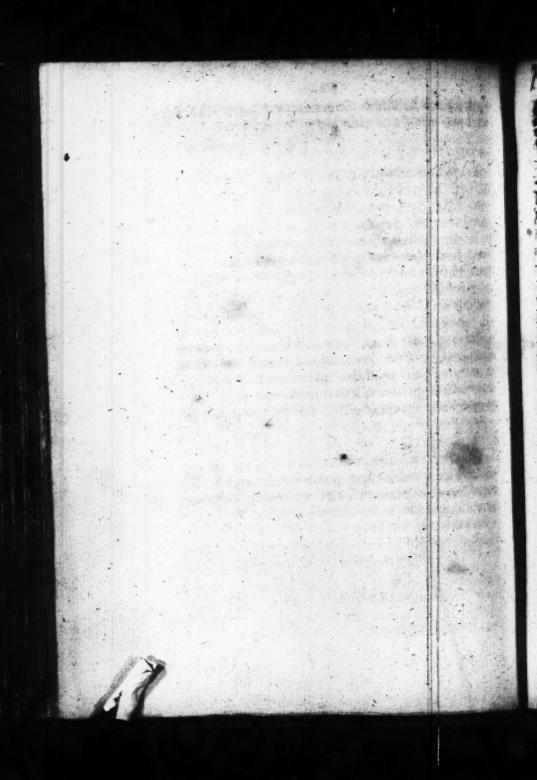
ger delay.

TOCK SEE

This being the resolution of both Houses of Parliament, we do defire our brethren of Scotler to concurre with us in petitioning his Maiefty that his Royal authority may be applyed to the confervation of a firme unity between the two kingdomes, and that they likewise will think good to fend to the same Assembly some godly and learned Divines of that Church, whereby an uniformity in form of Church government may be obtained and thereby a more easie passage made to the setling of one Confession of faith, One Liturgie or directory of the publick worthip, & one Catechilme in all the three kingdomes. Which we hope through Gods blefting will have fuch an effect in all his Majesties dominions as will much advance the honor and service of God, enlarge the greatnes power and glorie of the King, confirm the peace fecurity & prosperity of all his good subjects make way to the relief and deliverance of the pooresfflicted Churches abroad, and so the totall abolife ing of the usurpation and Tyrannie of Rome, being the prime cause and fountaine of all the miseries and calamities, the bloudy maffacres, outrages, cmelties and bitter perfecution of Gods people in all he Christian world for many Ages. Mary Mar the Allender of the Control of the Control

convenient for the INIS the fift of No





A True Relation of th

Ratification of the Marriage concluded and a point of the Marriage concluded and a point between our Sovereigne Lord Charles by the Garage God, King of great training. Prance and Trained, and the Henrita Massa. Danghter of France and Silver his malt. Christian Majella the his malt. Pranch King.

sichies Countels of the ope part, as like will statine pro-Niche Name of God the Create people preferrand to come, he the Christian King of France and reigning having had very stront lane, the latest

Grownes and Kingdomes more and more by one indifficulties band of love and amity, thereby taking the example of many kings their Predeceffours, the aforefaid Kings very well knowthe Process fuch Birth, Worthland Greatnelle, would be united together by the intermarriage of his Majoly of Great British now reigning a and then the most high and mighty Prince of Wales unto the faid Lady Hen. Advisor.

And to the end that the fame intermarriage fhould not be delayed, but quickly take effect, the faid late deceated. King of layed, but quickly take effect, the faid late deceated. King of

great Revision definitions to see to good a work concluded and fully ended, some the Lords the Barles of Carlile and Holland as his embed adours entracedinary with full powers and authoritic for the concluding and lending of the faid Marriage to his most the concluding and lending to the faid Marriage to his most Christian Majettie, who having repared and appointed fame of the Lords of his Connecti with the Lords the Cardinal of the



Villounthers, Earlest Moumbourne, and also days giving them full sower cohere and me d Propositions and to creaty conclude Sea find himbaffed act ouching & concerning to the which after many meetings to the bline his faid Christian Majolist and the Lady of of the Princes of the Bland Royall, Cartin of the Crowne of France and principall Lords of his mol C ftian Majefties Counfels of the one part, as likewise in the lence of the house and singley Bard Laster of the Earle of C. Vifcount Denougher Baron of Sally due of his aforeful. Rice Privy Counfell of great Brittaine; and Kaight of the Noble Order of the Garter, and the high and Henry Rich Barle of H. and Baron of Kenling fidor extraordinary for his Majeltie of Gree for his most Christian Majestie appointed, were to manner and forme following. look and we are thereby taking the executive of many

bert fred a flow, the elected bidge very full know That the abovenamed Lords Hmbaffadors have per doe promite for and on the behalfs of his Majelty a taine now reigning, that he shall take to Marriage Confort and Wife the faid Lady Howerts Maria in Perfon, or otherwife, by Proxy, to foone as conveniently the fame an be done a free of a comment of the series be seed out on the the raise offert, The faid has december & it

That also the aforefaid Lady at the good pleasure and with ther (after the aforefaid Majelty, nath obtained a Differ on from the Pope, doth promife to take for her confent of his faid Christian Majetty and of the Gu on from the Pope, doth promise to take for her dare Conton Guar the the First King of Great Britmine, and according to the aforciaid reciprocall promifer, they shall be affianced an Remith Church ... tes board and in the Catheliane and

After the Gilder to Complete and Complete to the Complete to the Complete and Complete to the Complete and Complete to the Com

The after the celevation of the said carriage, the aforefails I My thail be beeight for England particles is politican system and fail be consucted to the Towne of Englands white the collogue the aforefaild Endy Mathbe configued to incident them to a fair mathematical than it is a purpose, and from the fail rowns of Bottom to the England and fails colloure that fail the coll me charges of the fail they drambe full bornes pild and fatisfied by also Majetty of great Britania, for all things whatfoever convenient and fitting to the worth and dignific of facts of risease borne out of the House of France, and joyn'd in Marriage to the King of great Britania.

The sheefaid Marriage being celebrated and done in France; it is saved that the faid Lady being arrived in England, a day and place shall be appointed by his Majestico streat British where his Majest, and his laid Lady and Out-ene being in tene of their Halls prepared for their pretenes, their Couract of their fails prepared for their pretenes, their Couract of their fails prepared for their pretenes, their Couract of their fails prepared for their pretenes, their Couract of their fails prepared for the powers whereas the annewascentisted and agreed upon, shall be published reas and after that the accre-fail Contract that he against ratined and confirmed by his Majestic of Great, Britishie by that intent and purpose in the protein and the protein at the lame Account to their fails before as that he present a time same Account to their fails before as that he present a time same Account to their fails



as also the children free exercise of the A on; and to that end th fies of great Brian tinue, and that the afo ed as is fitting; and a whom the faid Lady Shall Gods word the Administra and other officers shall be freely, and solon the use of the Rosaith Church , yeard in which the faid Lady (ball obtains and get from done and executed there; there shall be also one the City of Lettler given and appointed to imprented the Ladiships followers as shall chance to deput the ding to the manner and forme of the Charch of Re shall modestly be done; the which Church-yard shallb and inclosed about that no person shall come therein to p the fame.

It is also agreed upon that the faid Lady fruit have a for her great Aimone, who shall have all juridiction and fary authority for all matters and causes concerning Reig who shall proceed against Ecclesiastical Personsthat shall der his charge according to the Coost, and if it still at an happen that any secular Courts shall take any of the faid into their power by reason of any crime or offence again State by him committed or done, and doe find him to be rhessed, yet shall the faid Court lend the faid Priest to the faid Priest is priviled ged from their power, and the faid B when he shall understand and know so much, hee shall de It is also agreed upon that the faid Lady shall have a

a cal ) rick, and she (can blanch to be come Court to be a few of the she will be a few of the she can be a few of the she can be a few of the few of the

It is likewise agreed upon that the said Lady shall have treety eight Practice on Beaterofficall persons in her land comprehending there is Almonet and Chaptains, to ferry and keep the field Chaptail according as they are appointed and if any of them he a Regular or Canonical person, Itving the more preferrig sules chan the rell tyet he many field out impossion habit.

His faid Majeltie of great Brittaine is by outh not to endea our by any meaner at all to have his faid Lady and Queene to forfake or renormed her faid Catholique Apoladicall and Romane Religion a New compell her to doe any thing that is contrary to the fame.

The faid Queene howfoever thall bee maintained with 6 mich dignitie, and with fo great a number as ever only had that was Queene of Eagland. On his than the own Lettone

All the faid houshold fervants that the faid Lady Dall carry with her into England shall be Pricits Catholiques and French by birth, and chosen and appointed by his Majestic of great Brittaine, and if is happen that any of them the acceptant the faid tady be willing to change any of her faid servants then the shall take in their steads, other popula Catholiques, French or English, alwayen provided. His Majestic of Great Britaine scales theresum.

The affected bonfield ferrance that eace out, with them of oth following, (wis.) I fact an excess twenter an promise out following, (wis.) a fact an excess twenter an promise out following, (wis.) a fact an excess twenter and promise out following.



to be loyall and true to King of great Benta Wilchosth will and mire or that know of any a th never against the faid to King and Queene by the the fame to the faid King or Queene, or fome for the intentant purpole for and ma

The margings portion that finall be Itall be eight hundred thouland cro French money: Whereof his malt Che the one halfe in the City of Landau the day be And the other halfe, one yeere after the first day of

XIIIka

If it shall happen the King depart this life before the O without any childe of their body begotten, then the portion which the brought and paid; shall be wholly unto her to dispose thereof at her pleasure, whether the England, or returne into France. Then it shall be law to bring her faid marriage money with her.

But if they shall have any children living, then the restored unto the faid Lady, but two thirds or ely of riage portion, and the other third thereof shall be unto the faid children, whether the faid Ladie France or flay in England.

cate and an XV Lon

n which shall by reason of th borne and live shall be murit and brought up need Lady an I Queene from the time of their birth, to the age of thirteene yeers.

The childen of the faid marriage, after the death of the fair Lady and Queene, shall inherit the two thirds of the faid m age portion that was restored unto her, if the faid Lady do marry the second time: And that she have children as well by the last marriage as the first, and them in such a case, threshildren of first and second shall have part of the aspresaid two that is that overestored to the Lady.

And if it chance the first Lacy to depart only life before the King without children then his most Christian Majestic doth aree, the one balle of the said marriage portion stall be reliated a find if there be children, then it is agreed, that all the atomical portion strall farmely answer unto them.

The fird Lidy that he indowed and have loynte space unto her of eighteen thousand pounds a yeere sterling amounting in french money to therefore thousand Crowners and an arms.

unto her of eighteen thousand pounds a yeere sterling amounting in french many its affections thousand Crowness.

His Majerie of Great Brittaine shall give unto the shall put as favour in regard of the faid marriage, fiftle thousand crowns to buy her rings and other jewels, which shall be here fren as proper to her and here, as the rings and jewells of which the new hath, or hereafter shall be given unto her.

His Majeftie of great Brittaine (ballend doth unice lake, for the maintenance of the faid Lady and her house are if the faid lady he a widow, then the that have her joynnae and other things acreed upon.

And it is happen the faits king depart this life before the Queene having children, or without children, then the faid Lady shall freely enjoy and have her faid tolurure assigned, and made into her in any place, where the pleasest to thay and dister which loyntare shall be of certain entrels or heases with apparturance, and one house appointed to her for parc of her joyntare, shall be such an house as slice may keep her dayly abode in: And shall be furnished with all chings fitting for a Princesse of her qualitie. And the faid Lady shall have the disposing of the of-hees belonging to the faid houses and lands, the tre whereof shall have a title of Durchie or Enriedons.



It shall likewise be free for the faid Lady the faid King, whether the have children or no France and to bring with her, her Movembles, and also her marriage portion, es is before

The faid Lady in regard of her faid in and doth renounce all inceeffion both by all collaterall fuecession to all the Cros demeines Royall of France, libier of gift by her deceased farther, or n ther friend whatforter.

XXV

And this Centralt of Marriage shall be required in Accounts at Paris, and shall be ratified and confirmed lineage chere assembled, and also shall be there regist Courts appointed and ordained to and for such purpose of Great brimsine, as also Ordinary Courts appointed and for such purpose. And his Majestic of Great Be most Christian Majestic dos promile not to go against dition in the faid contract of Marriage.

And it is further concluded and served upon that we swo Nations of Great Brittaine or France; that that is

neglett therem.

To the observing and performing of which fare facted Christian Mujetty, and his Majody of gree and doe bind themselves their heyres and faced fame AA was pertiled, concluded and agreed open called or knowne by the mante of the Laurence jetties the laid Emballador for his Majodie of the concluded and agreed open called or knowne by the mante of the Laurence jetties the laid Emballador for his Majodie of the concluded and agreed open called or knowne by the mante of the Laurence. MY HENRETTA MAR of the Crowns of France, and principal I ent Thursday, be

Lovie, Maria, Ann Gafter Mounta

INIS.

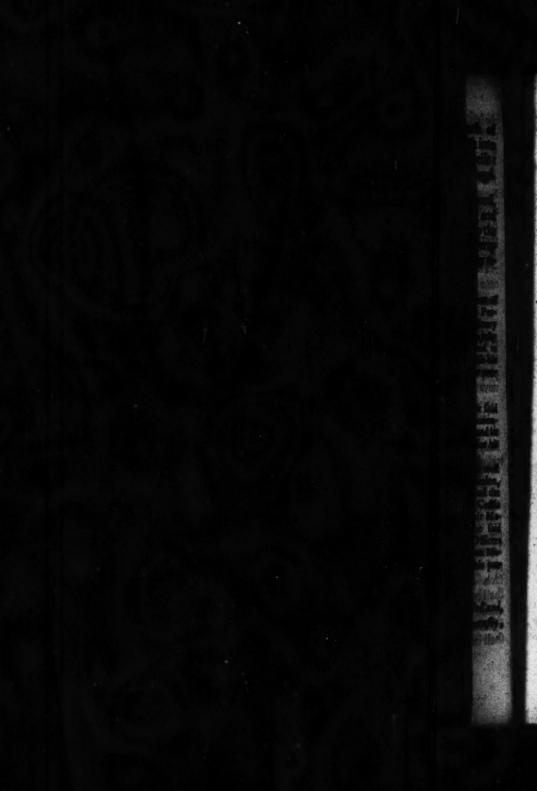
SEUR

ĎE

Lo

P

Setti



#### DECLARATION

### OF THE Lords and Commons

Assembled in PARLJAMENT.

Setting forth the innumerable plots & stratagems which the malignant party of this king-dome have lately used to break the brotherly bond of peace between England and Scotland, to ruinate and destroy the very being of Parliaments, and to subvert both the Religion and known Law of the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland.

Ordered that this be forthwith Printed and Published.

H.Elfyng. Cler.D.Com.



Printed for HENRY FOWLER,

# DECLARATION OF THE Lords and Commons

Setting forth the innumerable plots & first sens which the stalignant party of this King
dome have levely used to break the brockers, and a set social percent with the brockers.

Parliaments, and deftroy the very being of
Parliaments, and to subvert both the
Religion and known Law of

the two Fardens of England.

Ordered that this be forthwith Printed and Published.

HEIGH, Cler.D.Com.

Princed for HENRY
Squares, 1642.

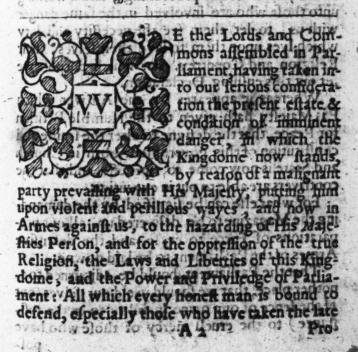
KL E R.



ererwise must suffer and perith; And having seed all good wayes and incapes to prevent on

#### DECLARATION

The LOBDS And Completed of the Company of the Lobbs and the company of the Lobbs and the company of the company



Protestation, by which they are more particulary tyed unto it; and the more answerable before God, should they negled it. Wherefore we finding our felves ingaged in a necessity to take up Armes likewise for the defence of these, which sherwise must suffer and perish; And having fed all good wayes and meanes to prevent exremitles and preferve the peace of the Kingdom, which good endeavours of ours, the malignity of our enemies have rendred altogether senslesse and vaine) doe now think fit to give this accompt unto the world, to be a fatisfaction unto all men of the justice of our proceedings, and a warning unto those who are involved in the same danger with us, to let them fee the necessity and duty which lyes upon them to leve themselves, their Religion and Countrey. For which purpose we fet out this ensuing Declaration.

Whereas it appeares by the Answer which Fis Majesty hath given to the Humble Petition for Peace, that the designe to alter the frame and constitution of this government both in Church and State is now come to ripenesse, and that the contrivers are able to put in execution.

For what elfe can be fignified by the demanding the Magazine to be delivered up, all our preparations of Force to ceafe, and the defensive Armes of the Parliament to be laid downe.

That the Parliament should be adjourned to another place, that we should yeeld our selves (out of the sence of our owne inability to make resistance) to the cruell mercy of those who have

possessed the King against us, and incited him co violate all the priviledges, and revile the perions and proceedings of Parliament, or elle if (as it cannot be otherwise conceived ) We doe not grant what is unreasonable and destructive, forthwith to bring on that Force which is prepared againft us, by the affiftance of papifts, an ambitious and discontented Clergy, delinquents abnoxious to the Justice of the Parliament, and some ill affeded persons of the Nobility and Gentry.

How farre we were plunged, and how fast this growing milehiefe prevailed upon us before this Parliament, needs not now be declared, Religion was made but forme and outfide, the Lawes were no defence or protection of any mens right, All

was subject to Will, and Power.

A popilh Service Booke was imposed un Scotland for well they knew that the samefate attended both Kingdomes, and religion could not be altered in the one without the other, God railed the spirits of that Nation to oppole it, with so much zeale and indignation that it kindled fuch a flame as no expedient could be found but a Parliament here to quench it.

This necessity brought on this parliament, and gave it power to act with more vigour and refolution then former parliaments had done, and to let upon a reformation both in Church and State, which was a cause that those who had swallowed upin their thoughts our religion and liberty, and now faw themselves defeated by this meanes, ben

A 3

ded all their endeavours to destroy it.

1. They



1. They endeavoured to incence, the two Nations, and engage the two Armies one against the other, that seeing that confusion the Parliament might not be able to fir, and they gain power to perfect their wished defigne; the wishome of Parliament prevented that milchiefe, and composed those differences betweene the King and the Kingdome of Scotland.

2. They endeavour to turne the English Army against the Parliament; this was discovered the chiefe actors fled, and the danger avoided.

3. Then they laboured to fir up the Scott Army against us, but such was the faithfulle of those our brethren, that they could not efeY it.

Then they carried his Majesty into Scotland, to try if a party could be raifed there to suppresse the good party in that Kingdome, and so to com-

pose their intended purpose here.

4. After his Majefties returne prefently fome members of both houses are unjustly charged with treason, and the King comes with a Troope of Cavaliers to the House of Commons, to fetch those away by force, whom he had caused to be fo unjustly accused.

6. They perswaded the King to forfake White-Hall, under pretence that his person was there in

danger.

Then they work upon him and the Queen, perswading him to retire out of the Kingdome, and carry him further and further from the Parliament. their their endeavours te de froy it

r.Thev

8. They endeadour to possific the people; this the Parliament will take away the Law, & incroduce awarbitrary government, it being fuell a charges a no ratithy feverall performs as the two Houses confin of bout 600. and in either houle all of equall power, should all of them, or at least a Major part, agree in acts rhanceits, and it Parhaments be lother his bis Hiw to

9. To make HPtMs good upon the Parliament force is prepared, inch are levied, and the manguant party of this Kingdome (namely) papifts, prelatical Cleary, delinquents, and other of the Nobility and gentry, which either feare reformation, or leese preferment by betraying their Countrey to ferve the Court Have, tombined to bury the happinelle of this kingdome in the fulle which we cannot frammating and bidly white

All this while the two hones of Paritament beveren applyed the milelyes theo his Mideny, with all they and loyalty, and laboured by humble prayers, and covins cing realons in feverall petitions, to fatisfie him of their intentions, the infinesse of their proceedings, their define of the fafety of his royall person, and the peace of the Kingdome. - For which end the parliament thought hi to feture Hull, least it might be a receptacle of fuel ill affected perions, and of whar and could be porter from Potraine parts, the neet under the Easte of anality to defend the Kingdome and prevent mitchiefe from disroud with against us, and the Militia of the Kingdom en finh dra as we might confide in to suppresse commotions with-

Let all the world now judge what more could be done

done by us, to appeale his Majesty, if (after the presenting of such a petition as the last, and having received to sharpe a returne) if it be fit for us not only not to yeeld to what is required, but also to make further provision for the preservation of our selves and of those who sent us hither, and at least give them warning, that if thee King may force this Parliament, they may bid farewell to all Parliaments, and if Parliaments be lost, abey are lost, their Laws are lost, all which will be cut in funder with the same sword now drawn for the destruction of this Parliament.

And Laye, themselves, yet have we discharged our consciences, and delivered our soules, and we will look for a reward in heaven, should we be so i'l requited on earth, which we cannot feare, having sound such de-

monfrations of their love and affection.

hn Thus having cause to believe, considering these continuals designes upon us, and the composition of the Kings Armie, & of his Councell at this time, that these things are desired to be made use of for our destruction, and the destruction of that which we are bound by our

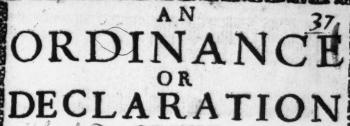
protestation to defend.

Therefore we the Lords and Commons are resolved to expose our lives and fortunes for the defence and maintenance of the true Religion, the Kings Person. Honour and Estate, the power and priviledge of Parliament, and the just Rights and Liberties of the Subject. In the maintenance of which cause, we are resolved to live and die.

FINIS.







Lords and Commons affembled in Parliament.

Shewing that all the Regiments of Foot, and Troopes of Horse, in London and all parts of England; shall within fortie eight houresafter publication hereof, march to his Excel-

lence, Robert Earle of Effex, to be imployed for the defence of his Maietty and Kingdome the Priviledge of Parliament and Liberty of the Subject.

Veneriis 23 Septemb. 1642.

Redered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this Declaration shalbe forth-with printed and published.

J. Brown Cler, Parliamentorum.

24 Septemb. London printed for Iohn Wrigh?

## ORDINA NICH DECLARA LON

ationoled in tarinament.

Towing that all the lieganning

A second of the second of the

Veneriis 23 Septemb, 1640

Rdered by the Early and Chamen or Parliament, Thether Leaver while forth with printed and published.

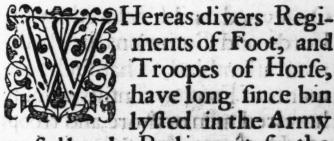
4 Septemb London printed for a large place 127



## An Ordinance Or DECLARATION

Of the

Lords and Commons affembled in Parliament.



raysed by the Parliament, for the



defence of the King and Kingdome, under the command of Robers Earle of Effex, of which some are not marched away to their Rendezvous, according to their duty, and others are not offitting numbers for fervice, yer all receive pay to the great charge of the Kingdome, and by this their neglect doe great preiudice to the pullingue Cauld; fin which Religion, hawes and Libertie, are fo much concerned. It is therefore Ordeyned and feclared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament affembled, That fuch regiments of Foot as confifts of foure hundred men or more, and troops of Horse, as consist of forty or

or more, shall within forty eight houres after publication hereof, march towards the place where they shall understand the Lord Generall to be, except by speciall Order they be directed to any o. ther place; And they shall not stay by the way longer then fortheir necessary refreshment; And such regiments or troopes as shall faile herein, or shall not conside of fuch numbers as is before specified, That is to say, a Regiment of Foot of foure hundred, and a Tiber of Horse of forty, shall be casheired and also tyable to such further punishment, as upon examination of the cause of their fayling, and neglect, shall bee found that they A 3.



they have deferved. And the common Souldiers of fuch Regiment or troope so casheired, shall be disposed of, for the filling up and recruting of others.

Yet in regard the Captaines of fome regiments which have not the number of four hundred, may have beene carefull to raife and compleate their own Companies, And that there is no reason they should suffer for the default of others; either the Colonels or other Captaines that have not beene fo carefull, It is thought fit, that fuch Captaine of any regiment now to be casheired, as shall have his company compleat, shall be continued in his entertainment, together with

wit his company, & shall march unto the place where the Lord Generall shall be, to bee disposed of by him in any other regiment, or otherwise Imployed as his

Lordship shall think fit.

And it is further declared, That the regiments of Colonell Esex, and Colonell Ballard, shall not be understood to bee within this order, in regard both those Colonels have bin, and yet are imployed in the service of the State; And their absence may be a cause, that their regiments are not in that forwardnesse that otherwise they would have beene. But they are hereby enioyned with all possible speed to march unto the Army.

FINIS.



wir his company, School march up to let blace where the Lord Libertib od on ad Hari Ma Jones of by tean in any theoretical mean, or otherwise implement as his Lord hip hall thinkeling And it is further declared, What the registration of Colonell Eff.v. and Chonell & allert, thall notice underflood to bee within this boa denin regard both thate Colonels have bin, and yet at himployed in the ferrice of the Six enablished ablence may be a caple, that their regiments are not in charle riveralneffe that otherwise they would havebeene Burther are hereby emóvited with all profible (p.ed martin unto the Army. EINTE.

#### \*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\***\*\*\***

Questions resolved, and propositions tending to accommodation and agreement betweene the King being the Royall head, and both Houses of Parliament being the representative body of the King-

Sty: 24:1642 dome of England.

The first Question.

1. Whether a King be ordained of God for the welfare of the people or the people appointed subjects to the King for the bonour and pleasure of a King.

THis must needs be resolved that the King is instituted of Godby his divine Ordinance, but by subordinate meanes of the people their first and primary Election, or by their approbation of his precedent Title or allowed merits, wherein though it be an hereditary or fueceffive right of a Crowne; Yet is that inheritance or succession either originally and immediately given, or subsequently and mediately approved and allowed to him and his posterity by the people : And by and with the meanes of the Lawes, Customes, or Constitutions of the Nation whereof he becometh the head and Governor. To the end that hee may and shall Rule, guide and governe and protect the people under his charge and care in the true worthip and fervice of God, with love and faithfulnesse, and with such tendernesseas a Lord and Master ought to use toward his family, a shepheard towards his flocke, and a father towards his deare beloved children. Not that he thould in any wife like a domineering Matter cruelly beate and evill intreat his fervants; or an hired (no true) shepheard, neglect or peele his flocke; or be carelesse of their protection and fafety from ravening Woolves, and biting Curres. Nor as an unnaturall and hard hearted father, grieve and afdict his children with overmuch chaftifement, or give them stones instead of bread: And although it cannot be denied that the Kings of Ifrael stere anoynted by the holy Prophets of their time by the immediate appointment of Godtheir proper Kingand heavenly father, who miraculously ruled, guided and protected them from the beginning before they had any earthly King like other Nations: Yet when they defined a King (like as other Nations had) the Lord then told them what fuch Kings did ar

would take upon them and tile to do. Not that God did appoint or alfigne or allow them fo to do; for God did not tell any Ringby the mouth of his Prophets, that hee would give him a people to ule athis pleasure, but he granted the people a King to ghide and contrand then as he Mofer long before. And when Saul their first King was chofen being the tallest man among the people) and annoyated by the Prophet to be King over Ifrael (which height of stature did onely note that the people should remarke the height of his dignity when he was set over them) The declaration of Gods divine grace and holy Spirk infufed by the word of the Prophet made him fit and worthy to Rule Gyez even to prophecy among the Prophets) and so was he accepted by the Acclamation of the people. For no sooner that Divine Spirit of grace had left him, but he became an Apostate from God, and his religious duty of well governing as a King; and was thenceforth relief of God, and neither the haughtinesse of his stature, nor the dignity of his Throne availed him any longer; but the youngest and least of Ibai bo Tonnes was chosen from the sheepfoldes to be King and to Rule and Governe Gods people, which after his annoyntment by the Prophet and the time of his exaltation to the Crowne, he governed with a faithfull and true heart, and ruled them prudently with all his power. And in after ages the Chronicles of the Kings doe shew how often the good Kings that maintained the true Worship of God did long continue in their States and Thrones and flourisht, but such as were evill, and set up Idols and hill Altars, and caused or suffered the people to sinne against their God, God did rend and divide and utterly take away their Kingdomes from them. Onely it is specially remarkable of the good King Heze. hiab who had flipped and erred, but repented and recollected himselfe, that the merciful God quickly heard his prayers and faw histeares, and added to his daies and happy Raigne fifteene yeares; which number if it be added to our good King Hezekiah, his Raigne will exceed the time of many of his progenitors. BurGod may please to adde fifey in steed of infeere, and then the yeares both of his life and Raigne will exceed all his noble progenitors.

The like is to be observed of Christian Kings and Emperours after bur Saviour his Incarnation and that the Christian faith was elablished, they had their Annoyntment from God by the hand of the Bishops, but their acceptance was by the people. And it is manifelt that both the ancient Kings of Israel before the Incarnation of our Saviour, as also all Christian Kings since were bound by Oath taken, or by Royall obligation to Rule and Ra gne by and according to the Lawer of the Land.

For Bartolus (aith, a King is Solutus legibus, but obligatus vineulo pietais, to rule secondum leges. Of all which it followeth, that Kings Raignes are provided by God for the welfare of the people, and their honour and dignity prolonged in reward of their righteousnesse in government decording to the Etymologies of the termes or titles, Quia Reges dicentur a regendo in pace secundum. Regulam & norman sustitie. Imperatores autem ab imperando in bello. Tyranni in 78 no enviso, quod est senire in populum.

The second Question.

2. Whether a King makesh or imposesh the Lawes upon the people, or the Laws and ancient, native and nationall Customes of the Land do erect and establish the Throne and Crowne of the King?

Tisusuall indeed amongst the flattering Courtiers and Royalists in this kingdome to terme the Lawes the Kings Lawes, Quafi dicerent, the King doth imponere leges popule. But that is their ignorance. Lawes of England are most ancient right and rites and Cultomes of the Land, Non Juradata, nec leges impifita, fed ufu & long evitate temporum inducte & tanquam innate. For if it be as truely as vulgarly faid, Confident do est altera Natura, Then are our Customary Lawes the most natural Lawes of this Land; whereby also appeares the Levity of their con ceipts or Judgements, who having stepped a little over the Seas in a little boate, and parled a little French in Paris of Ocleance, do peremptorily atfume upon them to define and pronouncethat our Lawes are Unteral and imperfect, and that the Civill and Impertial! Law in other parts of Christe adome are the most excellent, absolute and best Lawes for all, and for this Common wealth. Forgetting (in meane while) that even in those Forraigne Lands where the Civil Law, Romane or Imperiall, hash place and Rule, the Naturall and Nationall or provinciall mages and Customes there doe abridge and restraine the Generall Rules, Theses or Hypotheles of that Generall Law.

And for our Statutory Lawes called Jim Statutorium, they are not indicated or promalgata, but Enacted, Statuta facta, or Confituta by the King and both Houles of Parliament. In which the chiefest consideration and ponderation of the reasons of making of them are most in the debate and voting of both Houles, and the Royall assent is only left to the King with a le Rey le vents, or his disassent stayeth them; yet not peremptorily, but with a modest answer, Il Rey se advisera. Neither is the abrogation or remission of any penall Law received left to the King, though it be onely malum probibitum, not malum in se. But his Majestie may dispense



pence with, or remit the penalty of a Statute, and that not meerely and perpetually, but onely Ad tempus, and that not de Jure, but by his prerogative Royall, upon collaterall or accidental event happening expossible, after the making of the Statute, yet not without cause or consideration, and for experience of some further or more weighty cause or consideration of benefit or conveniency to the Commonwealth, which being discovered to be prejudiciall to the Commonwealth, then the Letters Patents of the dispensation becommeth voyd in Law, and frustrate, and vanisheth againe, or is made utterly voyd and condemned for ever at the next Parliament.

The third Question.

3. What power or prerogative the King hath Supra legem, præter legem, or contra legem terræ.

A Lthough it was anciently said by a King of this Land H. 3. Nolmus prerogativam nostram disputari, yet that was answered againe by the Peeres and Barons in Parliament with another Nolumus: Nolumus leges Anglia mutari. So that with favour and good manners and duty the Kings prerogative may bee talked of in respect of the Law of the Land, and of the naturall right and Liberty and property of the Subject. And thus it is resolved, That the King hath in some Cases a regall power or prerogative supra legem, and in some Cases preser or ultra legem. But in no Case hath his Majestie power or prerogative contra legem Terra or Statuta Regni.

The Cases of example wherein his Majesty may by his great Seale do something supra legem are diverse; but especially those of his mercy and Grace extended to delinquent Subjects that fall into some offences and danger of Law by trespasses or felonies. Although the Law be positive and penall condemning the offenders, yet his Majesty may pardon them the trespasse or felony, and the punishment, sine or for feiture thereupon, Quoad interesse sum: but therein also the Law doth stay or restraine the Kings power, that he cannot by his pardon remit or give away Interesse partie: But that the party grieved or wronged, may and ought to have his action, And the sonne or wife may have and prosecute the Appeale, de morre patrie or viri, and the King by no power Impetiall can take it from them.

The Cases prater legem, are some dispensative Proclamations or grants of experience, whether something be pro bono publico or not, as for importation or exportation of some or other forreine or native Commodity,

(5)

or the exercise or practise of some new invented Art, Science, or Mystery among the people, which having most commonly the specious show of good, yet no sooner that it be discovered to be harfull to the Commonwealth, or derogatory to the liberty or property of the Subject, or that it bring on any burden, taxe, or charge, or doe secretly exhaust, or diminish the rightfull profits of any Trade, Mystery, or Science, before lawfully used, or belonging to any of the Kings Liege people, or Subjects, then the same is to be abhorred, condemned, and suppressed, as an odious project, monopoly, or unwarrantable thing. And the Rule and reason of Common Law, which is that In omnibus salus populi suprema Lexess, hinderest that no Regall, or Prerogative power can uphold or maintaine it, though the case be preser Legem, and not provided for by any Statute; Or if it be provided for, and the King hath dispensed by a Non obstance.

The Cases of example Contra Legem, are either when the King doth grant, Authorize, or permit any thing whatfoever against the Common Law of the Land, or the rule or reason thereof, such his Majesties grant by Letters Patents, Proclamations, or other Commands, or fach licence or permission cannot be, nor is of any force, or can, or ought to stand or be used, practised, or suffered in this Land. And this is first to be understood of the Common Law of this Land, in point of Commutative Justice, that concerneth the right and interest of every Subject, wie. Tu personarum, rerum & actionum, of every man, whereof the first is expresely preserved by the great Charter of England, Nullus liber bomo capietur, imprisonetur, de. The second is secured to every man, by the Law of property, wherein it is faid, Quad noftrum eft, fine furte aut affenfienefire a nobis telli non potest, upon which no Regall power or Peerogative can trench. And the third, both by the words of the great Charter, Nulli negabimus, &c. justitiam, and by the Statute Ordaining that every man should enjoy the benefit of Law, and Courts of Justice for his Freehold Lands, Goods or Chartels. And that neither the great Scale, nor Privy Seale; thould hinder the due course of Law. What a shinest or

Secondly, in point of distributive Instice, either in pent or pramio, for good or evill behaviour in the publique conversation or actions of one towards another. And in this part of Common Law of the Land, Malum in se is most concerned, that vice should be pumished, and ought not to be spared by any Regall power, leave, or licence in any case what-soever, for it were improper that the King (being Gods Vicegennt) might or ever should considerat, or leave unpunished, any crime or offence, contrary to the Commandements of God, or the Law of Nature,

and, aght hatFor his Majesty is said to be like God, Divi Dii estis, and the Schoolemensay, Dem non potest ma um agere apis non valt, e non valt, quod non potest: according to which the Lawyers say, Id possume quod de inve possume, and that Le Rey ne pois saire tort. And for the malum probibitum, by Statutes or Ordinances of Parliament, his Majesty cannot, nor will goe against them, but in Tutionem partem, to pardon where there is hope of amendment. Otherwise see the Statute of Northampton, wherein some odious crimes are denyed the King to pardon. Wherefore so it is, that if the King, through that naturall propensity of Kings (spoken of by God himselfe) doe more then he should doe toward the people, or that by his omission some enormities are grept in, then it behovet him to call together his great Councell in Parliament, to advise with them for his owne better direction, and for Reformation of abuses, and Corrections of such as have abused and missed his Majesty, whereupon the fourth Question ensueth.

The Fourth Question.

4. What Power or priviledge the High Court of Parliament hath, when they are assembled together; and are become the Representative Body of the Kingdom!

This Befolved, that they, with the Kings affent, may, as cau'e shill be require; make new Lawes, or abrogate any former Statutes; But the maine Common Law, and the Arcient Rites, Usages, and Native Constones of the Land, they themselves cannot alter. For (as the Lawyers aphrase is to say) it is Oppositum in objects, that they that sit by the Common Lawes, and by the ancient Rites, Usages and Customes of the Land, should alter and change that which gave them their Authority to be a Representative Body.

Also the two Houses of Peeres and Commons Rege absence of nonconsentiente, may declare the Common Law in Cases where doubt is, or ambiguity or difficulty, but they can make no Law without the King, to stand as a Law and Statute. Onely they can make temporary Ordinances of Parliaments, like Orders or Sentences interlocutory, sendente

Parliamento, and they may censure and punish delinquents.

But in case the King will not call a Parliament, as in Richard the second his time, when the urgent, occasions of the Common-wealth required it; the Peers called the Parliament. Then the Peeres and Commons can does all things as a compleat Parliament without the King. And at this time the Kings Majesty having called a Parliament, and so sarre proceeded as he hath done already, in making some good and whole-

wholesome Lawes for Reformation of the greatest errors and abuses that ever were in this Common-wealth. And especially having condescended to a Trienmall Parliament to be for ever hereafter, and neither this present Parliament, nor any Parliament hereafter alsembled, to be disloyed without the consent of both Houses: Yet now his Majesty being seduced by evill instruments, doth dislever himselfe from his Parliament, and by his absence, doth (as they say) hinder their proceedings, to the making of good and wholesome Lawes, for the kingdome and Common-wealth. What is this Case may be done, is not to be resolved by any wit or judgment, but by the absolute Wiledome and Authority of that high Court, consisting of both Houses, to whom in all humble-nesse the Writer hereof leaveth it.

Neverthelesse, with the like humility and awfull seare of offence against the Publique, and with a faithfull zeale to the Common-wealth, he offereth these considerations, scrutative of the matter or cause of the variances between his Majesty and his great Councell of Parliament, viz.

What is the very true cause of his Majesties absence, and severance from his Parliament sitting at Westminster, whither they were first summoned, and which is the most convenient place of their assembly and sitting?

The King alledgeth that it was the tumultuous riot of the difordered Landoners, rath and young Prentices and of furious and fanaticke Brownits, Anabaptifts, and Sectaries of the City and Suburbes, pretending to cry out against Bishops, but intending and offering affront and difloyalty to his Majesty, his Regall authority, whereby his royall Perfon was indangered at Whitehall, had he not had a Guard about him, and so his Majesty saith, they were like to doe agains, if he were at Long don.

The Parliament faith, it was a malignant party of Cavalieres, and others not well affected to peace, and enemies to the Common-wealth, who by flattery and false in invations did dillwade his Majery from concurring with the grave advise of his great Gouncell. And the Papills, and papall affected Bishops, dreading that their plots were discovered, and like to be prevented, and the delinquents punished by the more severe Lawes or Orders of the Parliament, did incite his Majery to proteed in that ill advised Course.

And further, that such the malignant party seducing his Majotty, endevoured to being in imperial power and Arbitrary rule for his Majelty to over-rule the Lawes, and ancient Usages, and Customes of England, and the priviledges of Parliament, and abridge the liberty and property of the Subjects. The evidence whereof hath beene partly showne forth



by some Declarations divulged, and Printed by Order of both Houses of Parliament, expressing the precedent attempts of foraine force, and domelticke, and coercive power of Armes, which late before the Parliament. was plotted and put in way of constraint upon the Common-wealth. And that moved the Parliament to crave and affume to themselves the Militia at home, for the securing of the Coasts of the Sea, and of guardingand fortifying the Ports and other places at Land. That though his Majesty were seduced and missed by the malignant party, and their Complices; Yet his Royall Person, Crowne and Dignity, should be preserved in peace and safety, and the Common-wealth and people should be defended and kept in peace and prosperity, maugre the devillish plots abroad, and within the bowels of the Land, by Papilts, Priefts, papall Bishops, bloody and rapinous military men, Captaines, and Cavaliers, whose disposition was, and is properly bent to warre and bloodfhed, and to rapine and spoile, and to make their prey on the wealth of the rich Citizens and other the quiet people of the Land.

The King contrariwise taking high displeasure at that part or point of the Parliaments Demand for, and touching the Militia, Alledged that the right of Militia, or Command of Armes within the Land, belongeth properly to his Regality, and as a Flower of his Crowne, not to be assayed, or attempted by any Subject, no not the High Court of Parliament, though they be the Representative body of the people, no more then it could be lawfull for the people themselves to rise and take Armes

against their Soveraigne King.

Wherein, as by some Written and Printed discourse or Declaration, le hath beene already avowed, and maintained, that the Militia was not improperly defired of and from his Majesty, norunlawfully assumed by them for a certaine convenient time. They perceiving more then the King or people doe know of the imminent danger both of his Royall Person, Crowne and dignity, and to the priviledges of Parliament, and to the Lawes of the Land, and Liberties of the People like to beene subverted, and most especially the whole honour and true worship of God, and'. true Protestant Religion to be overthrowne, may and will, by and through Gods grace and affiftance, prevent and pervert or quell and subdue the evill and wicked attempts of all the mangnant opposites. It is therefore by all true and found reason of all Lawes, Divine Lawes of Nature and Nations, Civill policy, and the Provinciall Rites, Usages, and Cultome, which are the Lawes of his Land, resolved that the Mis litia is to be distinguisht of, and the point defined and determined thus, viz. The King of this Land no leffe, but as much, and as amply as any

other Foraine Christian King hath in himselfe, and pertaining to his Regalty, Crowne, and Dignity, the Jus Militia, at all times to use, and to lead and to command by his Lieutenant, the Generall and Captaines, for the safety and peace of his Land and people, against any foraine foes, or domesticke trayterous enemies: But this is to be understood, when his Majesty, with his owne prospective eye, and watchfulnesse, or by the advice of his Privy Councell, before Parliament or great Councell in Parliament, hath or doth discover the Plots or purposes of foraine enemies intending mischiefe, assault or ruine, by Invasion toraine, or of domesticke traytors, by Insurrection and Rebellion at home.

For in truth it is a Flower of the Kings Crowne, and an incident of his Regality; (as he is a King) to have Liberam & absolutam potestation, or, fur Bellum indicendi & gerendi, to or against any Foraine Prince or Potentate; and againe, 7m & potestatem pacis contrabenda & pacificenda, with any of them: and thus all the learned Authours, writing of Law and Policy, by the Titles of their Bookes de lege Regia, have averred, and maintained, and it is not to be denyed, because the King is the head of the body politique; which compared to the natural body, wherein the five senses are operative, and doe their Offices by their Organa rite dipofita, yet the naturalitis doe affirme, that the Communit fenfus is in the braine, or in Occipite , and that per diferrium practicum, it judgeth and relolveth of the other finles, their pleating or being intefull and prohtable to the whole body, or offending and annoying it! And so the King hath the Twe militie, or power and command of Armes at home, throughout his kingdome, for he hath Potestatem vita o necis, as the Civilishs terme it. And in our Law, the death of any is to be accounted for to the King, and the taking away of any Liege Subjects life, is in the Indicement faid to be Contra Coronam & dignitatem Reon. But all this notwithstanding the generall position of the Jim Principis, of Lex Regia, placing the power of Armer and Militia, in the Crowne, yet his Majelly cannot otherwise levy the Militia, but by lawfull meanes, and not by Commission of Array, as lately hath beene, for that is an undue charge, not warrant d by Law. And in case of particular accidents that the King the Head, be mil-informed of his and the Commonwealths enemies, conceiving them to be friends which are fecret and desperate adversaries, complotting clandestine Ruine and destruction to the body, and refuse to afford ayde for the prevention of imminent danger; will any judicious man doubt but the eyes of the body, being the great Councell of Common-wealth, discerning the mischiefe and danger, doe well and providently, if they call the Armes and Hands to

strike and fight, the Loynes to joyne in strength, and Legger and Feet, to goe and runn; to helpe to defend the Totall, that so the Head being disquieted with ache and paines, may be preserved in rest, and quiet re-

pole.

Wherefore in such case as now it is here in England, the Representative body hath, and in all Reason, Prosaline Region Populi, ought to have and to use, and command the Milina, throughout the Land, untill such time as the King be better informed, and the Common wealth and Body be settled agains in peace and safety, and that then some provident Law concerning the Mi inia, be made for time to come to prevent

fuch like accidents as this hath beene. I would get it disting to 1

And herenponit may be considered, whether the two Houses of Peres and Commons, had not cause to demand the approbation of some Officers of State. The Militia not consisting meerely in the having of Armes, but also in the power of forte to defend against Invasion, or the serve nesse of an Enemy, wherein it such Officers as should be introsted with the power and force of the Armes, and with the custody of the Ports, and other places of thrength within the kingdome, should not be well and truely affected to the government of this Land: How easily may it be perceived, those strong holds, which already are, or at least are intended by the wisedome of the Parliament, shortly to be sortified for the greatest defence, will or may become the greatest offence, and those Bands of Military Forces, which are supposed to be for the safeguard of the kingdome, turne to the Ruine and Destruction of the Commonwealth?

These then being the true and gennine causes or motives of the wo-full severances betweene the King and Parliament, whereat all true hearts have grieved; What presumption shall it be deemed in a true English heart, bleeding with compassionate for row, for the head and body Policique so miserably indangered of utter perdition by unraturalland civil broyles, which Lucan writing of, lamenteth and describeth in these

words and lines,

Bella per Emathios plusquam (ivilia Campos,
Jusque datum sceleri canimus, populumque potentem,
In sua victrici conversum viscera dextra,
Cognatasque acies, &c.

If I say, such a true hearted English man, doe propose these Soveraigne Salves for so deadly a sore, and these present Remedies for so desperate a sicknesse, to prevent the instant death and desolation of this famous and renowned kingdome and Nation, whose people were of old

time

time furnamed Ang'i quasi Angeli, or ab Angulo dieli, as being in an angle or corner of the world, and severed from the rest, according to that of the Poet, Et penitus toto divisor or be Britannos; And which some Divines terme one of the beloved Isles of the Gentiles, wherein the Gospell of Christ was soonely Preached after his Ascension.

1. First then may it please his most Excellent Majestie piously and religiously to turne his Royall Heart and gracious affection toward his great Councell of Parliament, who doe represent all his deare people, and be advised by them, no more to respect or give eare to those Syrene hallucinations of flattering seducers, the Papists and Jesuite Priests, the Papally inclined Bishops, who stand so much for their Hierarchy, as that they with Deman have forfaken the purity of the Gospell, and neglect the Preaching of the holy Word of God, and have imbraced this present World, making themselves Lords over Gods Heritage, not true Shepherds to feed his slocke, as they ought to doe, in Season, and out of Scason, and to waite upon the All-seeing eye of Gods providence for his beloved Spouse the Church, to be purged and cleanted of her late inbred and inbrought corruptions.

2. Secondly, that his Majelty will abandon and quite put away the thought or imagination of any Tyrannicall or Imperial Government overthis Land, which the Papall Bishops and Hierarchicall Prelates and Priests, and other Lay Flatterers, did prefume to use daily, and Infrnuate and inculcate to his Sacred Eares, under the pretence of telling his Majetty, that he is an absolute Imperiall Monarch, free and above, and without all Lawes, to Rule his people ad Arbitrium Principis, and that he being Gods Anoynted is responsall onely to God, if he doe tyrannize or grieve his Subjacts; Whereas they are or make themlelves utterly ignorant of the true State and quality of the kingdome of England, after the old triple diffinction of Empire, written by Bartolin and Baldu, the best Civilian Doctors, viz. That there is Imperium merum, and Imperium mixtum even Inrifdictione, and that in some places there is onely Jurisdictio fine imperio, as is the state of the Low Countries, and other Artifocraticall and Democraticall Governments: whereof the helt, i.e. Merum Imperium, was the Romane Empire gotten meerely by the fword, and for the most part kept by the fword, according to the faying of Justin the Historian, in the beginning of his Booke, Imperium issuem modis renesur quibus paratur. And by that Empire, Principis placitum legis babet vigorem. As Justinian in the first of his Institutes



mentioneth. The fecond, i. e. Mixtum Imperium cum jurifdittione, 18 the Crowne or Kingly power of England, Monarchichall indeed; for Rex in folio is fine paris But in Parliamento or Concilio regendi , be hath Pares Rezni, i.e. Peeres, so dignifyed by him, and honoured from the Fountaine of his Maje ties Honour. And he hath also the Communitatem Populi, which the bleffed, and ever prosperous Queene Elizabeth accounted fibi preciofifimam. And all these three States of King, Perry, and Commons, were happily Conjunct and preserved together, by theligaments of the ancient Lawes of the Land, and Priviledges of Parliament, which Lawes and Priviledges were never ful jugated by any conquelt; but ever over-lived the change of Kings, and appealed force, and induced Kings into their fetled Reignes here. According as that learned Chiefe Julice, Sir Edward Coke, was bold in presence to tell his Man jelly; the late King James, of famous memory, That the law fet the Crowne upon his head. Whereat his Majesty feemed angry, but was so prudent and wife, as not to be fo. And the old learned Bration, that wrote like, as he was, a studyed Civilian, as well as a Judge of the Common Law, in King Henry the second his time, adviseth every King of this I and in these words, Id wibnat Rex Legi, quod Lex attibute,

Which two maine points or Principles in this present state of England, that is to say, the Church Government established with the true Protestant faith and Religion, and the free Regall power, qualifyed with the Naturall and Nationall Lawes of this Land, the untouched Priviledges of Parliament, and the Rites and Liberties of the people, being not onely Cordially professed, and protested by his Majesty, but secured by the high wisedome, and care of the Peeres and Gommons, and his Majesty joyously returning to his beloved Parliament.

May it please the Almighty God of his infinite goodnesse, so to inspire both King, and Peeres, and Commons, with his Divine grace; that Anarchy, and Dissolution of Church Government be avoyed and prevented by due restraint, and correction of all Sectaries and Schismatickes, Brownists, Anabaptists, &c. Who in truth, if they might obtaine their fanaticke intents, would have no King, at all over them on Earth, nor Church, or materiall Churches; But in rapture of the Spirit would fly up to Heaven for the Judaiche King, and in the means time would hold their Church and Conventicles in the Aire, or Woods or Barnes, or Stables, or in their owne holy breasts, whereas though Christ himselfe said his kingdome was not of this world, yet he taught his Disciples, that in this world; they should obey Kings, as of Gods

And that no conceit of any popular or plebeian fivey in this Land, be in any true English heart: But that the Members of both Houses may so prepare good and wholesome Lawes for the Church, as may quite extirpate Popery, and prevent Schismes, and all rendings or divisions of Christ, his seamelesse garment of unity of the Spirit, to be fast girt with the bond of Peace. And for the Common-wealth that never hereafter there be any more Inrodes upon the Lawes, priviledges, or Li-

That finally God may be truely honoured, and purely ferved and worshipped, his holy Word rightly dispensed, and his Sacraments duely and decently administred; And then his Heavenly bleffings will undoubtedly showre downe upon this little Isle of Great Britaine, and the words and wishes of an Ingenious Votary, may be fulfilled.

ila Pipi de odere veleti de la secolida la folla la con IIA ile

The bound know their error and into some in their Tender and power and government within the diseases and power by the Sir Franciscopy, if I ewere living the enemer or a maintained by the interest and law of the land, but in one ere law book a historic word a sink the land, but in one ere law book a historic will be be exceeded a sink with the land of the sink of the land of

will the Clong to be figures in a de li justive and believed with the rail and the light of the Magerbolicaly each and exect the contract of the execution of the ex

the if to the Parist Priots professor of of Miners see

Long live King Charles, and leave to the form of the second of the Britaine to bis Sonne,

And be to bis, and they to theirs,

Untill the world be done.

berties of free English men.

mindelnette in Course, and Coursementally as whealf also want and Parlinguese.

3. All Courchatteers and Royalits, who daily installed a bions

and discourds maintaine absolute and trerogative to the figure grant by his Letters Patents, what and how here he he ho and and Statutes, and would have Proclamation to held awes, and would have Proclamation to held west awes, and tropolites and projects to terve that each man.

The weakeness of Learning for the most part, in the deep when

### 2282222222222

al

th

n

In this Treatife may be discovered and noted fix forts of ma'ignant parties, a gainst this unity of King and Parliament, and the happy effects and fruits thereof.

Whose Corrections or Reformation, if it so please God, the King, and Parliament, may be at solloweth.

a. All Papitts, Priests, and Lay, who certainly in their fecret dispositions (what soever they make shew of) are against King and Church of Ingland, and do plot and practice the advancement of Popith religion and Church, and to bring in against that for reine usurped power of the Pope, Supra Reges, which is banished and abolished by the Statute. 1. Eliz.

These may and ought to have the Law and Statutes of the Realize put in execution against them, and more severe if neede bee to compell them to come to Church and receive the Communion, which if they will doe, then let them not be branded with a name of Church Papilt, so to deterre them and drive them out againe.

2. All papal affected Bishops and Clergy, who though they contrariwise to the Papist Priests profer to obey Kings, yet in their hearts could wish the Clergy to be separate from the Kingly Authority and Temporall Law, but to beate downe Law and Priviledges of Parliament, doe Hyperbolically exalt and extoll the Monarchicall Arbitrary power of the King as above and solute of all Law, and responsible only to God.

These must know their error and ignorance in their Tenets of Kingly power and government within this Realme, and be told by Sir Edward Coke, if he were living, that never any man in England kicked his heele against the Lawes of the Land, but in fine the Law brake his necke; and let these Hierarchical Bishops be corrected of their superbity, and reformed in their superiority and domination in the Church and their worldly mindednesse in Country and Commonwealth, as please the King and Parliament.

3. All Court flatterers and Royalists, who daily in their affections and discourses maintaine absolute and Prerogative power in the King, to grant by his Letters Patents, what and how he will, above the Lawes and Statutes, and would have Proclamations to be Lawes, that so they might have Monopolies and projects to serve their turne.

These weake men of Learning for the most part, in the deepe points

of Law and policy, must be taught to wait on the King their Master, with all diligent service and attendance, and leave off their discourses of King-ly Authority and of Parliamentall Priviledges and force of Lawes, and content themselves henceforth with the King their Masters reward of their service, without peeling or preying on the people with their Monopolies and Projects.

4. All Cavaliers, Captaines, and Martiall men, who defire warre and tumult and disturbance in the Land and Commonwealth, that so they

may have rapine and spoyle.

These must be sent into forreine parts where they may freely have and take their rapine and spoyle upon forreine Enemies, and not to rake the bowels and baggs of their owne Countrymen. And there also they may gaine honour by valour, which here is not to be used.

5. All Sectaries and Schismatickes of the Church, who disaffect go-

vernment, either Royall or Ecclefiastique.

These must learne to Conforme themselves to the uniformity of the Church, and to obey and submit themselves to their lawfull King, who is the Lords Anoynted, and set over them by his divine Ordinance.

6. All popular and plebeian Humorists, who do affect and defire Democracy, (which they terme or call a Free state) and by their leaves be it said, they would have neither this King nor his posterity, nor any King to

fit on the Throne.

These must be put in minde, or made to know, that Monarchy qualified by Law is the best Government. As the old Poet Homer, in respect to and so all the best learned Authors writing of States and Policy do affirme and conclude, and the ancient Histories of England do shew that here was ever one or more Kings. But this Land never more sourished, then since it hath beene now these six or seven hundred yeeres, under one Christian King, ruling according to the ancient Lawes, Usages and Customes of the Land.



off in ide policy, marke trought to write or the Stagrebalt Mafter, which diligent kerder and attendence or their different kerder on the policy and a familiar and of Parl aner tall Private bee and force of Piwes, and convertible to a harretouth with the Norg their Maker reward of their keyker although our previous on the people with the late Monopolite at R. ojekte.

4. AMC realists, Captaines, and Marcial more who delicewante and regard and influencia the fixed and Commentmentality, that to they cay have rather and fpoyle.

Theleanth before into forceine parer where they may feely have and taketheir rations and how being the the character rations and not to make the language of their council, on the council of the council

5. All Placies and S. bifm tileter ( e.c.) e.c.), who directers with the setters.

The middle area to Conformation follows to the malformity of the Church, and to obey and submit them fellows to their handle hings who is the Lords Anoyated, and let over them by hadrene Ordinance.

6. All popular and pleneing II as the whindo at the and denice Denocracy (which they come or vail a first week as the whole their leaves be in this production, not any hing to know the Throne.

Thekend the part in minds, or made to know, what Monarch v qualificably low is the best Government As we old to access to held the feet of held of the salford the best formed. Annhors wreding or States and Policy do estimated concludes, and the ancient this trace of highest do shew that here was ever one or more things. But his band never more flouribled, that there has been now above the conclude of the best now above the conclude of the best now and the conclude of the best of th

FINIS.

A True

# RELATION

Of the late proceedings of

the London Dragoneers, sent down to Oxford, confisting of foure Companies under the command of Sir Iohn Season.

The Captaines of which Companies that were appointed in the faid Expedition, were as followeth,

Viz Scaptaine STACHHOUSE.

Captaine WILSON.

Captaine MASON.



England. army of the Parth.

Printed for Henry Overton. 1642.

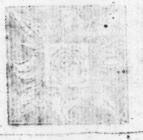
### RELATION Or the late proceedings of

the London Dragoncers, feat down to de food, confifting of foure Companies ander the command of Sir John Scaton.

tie Captaines of which Companies that were appointed in the faid Expedition, were as followeth,

Sergeant Major LEE. Captaine S. F. E. ICHOUSE. Captaine Watte ON.

Captaine MASSON.



Printed for Homy Overson.

LONDON



# being Thursday.



Aptaine Lee, Captaine Stackhoule; and Captaine Majon cowards the evening marched out of the City of London with 2. peeces of Ordnance, and Waggons of Ammunition to Allen, and there tooke up their quarter that night. Captaine Willow

in the night rode to Uxbridge and quartered his men there, Allow not being able to contain them; and Colonell Brown with his Dragoneers being to march the fame way, wanting lodging there at Aften, croffed over from Aften rode to Brainford to quarter there: September 9. Water Care to 12 0

Captaine Wilfon marched from Unbridge and quartered at Amerikam, and in that afternoon drew his men into a bol dy, and exercised them, and Captaine Ler, Captaine Major, and the Company of Captain Stackbonfe did lodge at Chal-font S. Peters, with their Ordnance and Ammunition.

September 10.

Captaine Wilfon marched forward towards Aleibary, and there in the way met divers Cavalleers that were conveighed up in Cares towards London, being taken in the North, and guarded up by the High-fheriffer men of Bac-



# RELATION Of the late proceedings of

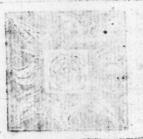
the London Dregoneers, fert down to Orford, confiling of four Companies ander the command of Sir John Search.

The Captaines of which Companies that were appointed in the fall Expedition, were as followers,

Serjonne Meyer Leeb.

Captaine M. T. Ouse.

Captaine M. J. Ouse.



Printed for Homy Overion.



# being Thursday.



Aptaine Lee, Captaine Stackhoule; and Captaine Majon, towards the evening marched out of the City of London with 2 peeces of Ordnance, and Waggons of Ammunition to Allow, and there tooke up their quarter that night. Captaine Willes with his Company marching after them

in the night rode to Uxbridge and quartered his men there, Allow not being able to contain them; and Colonell Brown with his Dragoneers being to march the fame way, wanting lodging there at Aften, croffed over from Aften-rode to Brainford to quarter there.

September 9.

Captaine Wilfon marched from Uxbridge and quartered at Amerikam, and in that afternoon drew his men into a bol dy, and exercised them, and Captaine Lee, Captaine Major, and the Company of Captain Stackbonfe did lodge at Chaffont S. Peters, with their Ordnance and Ammunition.

September 10. Captaine Wilfon marched forward towards Alesbary, and there in the way met divers Cavalleers that were conveighed up in Cares towards London, being taken in the North, and guarded up by the High-fheriffer men of Bac-



kinghamshire, and Captaine Wilson hearing thatthey were comming drew up his men into a broad place in the rode that fo they might have roome to palle by his Troore; and palling on further he drew up his men in battalia in a great Corn-field on this fide Wendover, and fo exercised his men on Horsebacke, to see how his men could doe execution on Horsebacke if they should be set upon in a place that might be disadvantagious to them on foot; at last, having exercised his men , and hearing the orlie Companies and the Ordnance were comming he fet forward towards Alesbury, and halfe a mile on this lide the Towne mide a stand, that so all foure Companies might march into the Towne together, where they were received with much acclamation; Colonell Brannes Diagoneers comming about two hours after there being no roome in the Towne, they were constrained to go further to lodge themselves O to sacrate Amade redmests September alsom A

And was claps there in hold too being aring-leader to the Schollers of Oreford in their exercise of Armes, and also entertaining the Gavalleers in Oxford, going about that night that they were chald into Oxford to get longing for them which Pinke was sentup to the day of the part of the product of the pro

Captaine Lee marched towards American to meete a Wagon of imoney comming downs towards Alechary, and to converge in Captain Majors Company care house, and brought him to Alesbary and committed him to fate cultody, which prisoner was after wards carried to Oxford, and there bale taken for his appearance at London to answer at before the Parliament. Captaine Millon he exercised his men this day twice, both morning and evening in Alesbury, and the Countesse of Carnarvan gave a Venisonio. Captaine Stackburse his company.

September

( ( ) spife house, and alfage Costing | To at N . 2-cell de

Sir John Searon cante and commanded the Dragoneers to march towards Oxford, who was appointed under my Lord Say to lead them, Captaine Wilfons company being field drawne up into a body, Sir Tohm marched away with them, and a mile or two on this fide Oxfa d Captaine Stackhoufe his company overtooke them, and there in a plaine field Sie I be commanded them to be drawne up in one body and gave them fome inflinations which he would have them observe; and so marched forward with them; to Deford At one a clocke at night an alarum was given, and there came meffengers running to one of the Centinels fet without the Towne, telling him he had a discovery to make knowne, and that the enemy was comming ; upon this, forme Horfe went out, and before they could a idea; mile and second with their discovery, Capraine Williams company was drawne up into a body, and he flood at the head thereof, without the North gate, expecting to give the enemy a Chatation with a voiley of Lead, That night having fet his Continels, and given the Corporals their pharge, the marched about the City, to fee how the Townel-men did their cuty in the managing their watch, at last returning towards his owne Court of Guard, the Centinels knew their duty to well that they would not let him come within their Army; but made him fland till the Corporall came with his fword drawne, and pointed at his breatt and took the word from his Captain, And it being then morning they were all dismitted, and every of his fouldiers repaired to his lodging and as mid or horselist you can the bases also they be say tradming Schemille Tellar our

An order comming to Captaine Wilson from Sir John Seaton concerning meeting of the Lord Say at Thame; Captaine Wilson sommoned his men together and marched with Sir John to Thame, & there met the Lord Say, accompanying him to Oxford; and that night Cap, Wilson and his Company watched againe, and set Centinels round about one Napier a Papist



a Papifts house, and also a Centinell or two at New-colledge doors, and kept his Court of Guard in Hollowell, walking the Rounds himselfe, to see that his Centinels did their duty.

September 15. I ad a sail community

This thursday in the morning out comes Naper's some and leapes over the hedge, and the Centinels laid hold of him; and that morning the Captain and his Officers searche the house, in which they found Armes, and scandalous Picturer, which were brought away to the Lord Says Inne where he did lodge.

September 16:

New informations came that there was a vault in Naviers house, in the Hall, the entrance into which might be feene under the Table, it being removed; upon this a re-fearch was made, and the boards pulled up, but no fuch thing found. Also Captaine Stackbonse with his Company went to Woodfocke, and to Chipping norten; and in that Towns fome did begin to rife against them; but others in the Town that were well affected joyned with the Captain, and lo fillled the commotion. Captaine Willow Company also fearched Jefus Colledge, and found Plate, and carried it to the Lord Say; and some Plate carried from thence, was stayed going out at the Towns end, and fent to the Lord Say by Captain Wilfons men. Also his men searched a popish house and 4. of them found money in foure feverall places in the house, and earried it to the Lord Say, who found so much money delivered to him as the woman did affirme to be in the bags. Also they brought away a Rhemish-Testament &c.

September 17.

Some of Captaine Wilfow fouldiers being at breakfast, the master of the house came up and told them that there was a man below did declare that Doctor Fruin did hide himselfe in his Pig-sty, and presently some went away with a warrant to seize upon him, but his man being in Oxford.

rode

and the property of the Call of the property and Amilalton ball rode home, and as it is thought went to the place where the Doctor was, and fo he made an eleape; for when they came to fearch, he was gone about half an hour before. At the fame time Captain Willow rode to Abing our to learth the house of one M. Dorrell, information being given in of many barrels of Dr. Morris his goods brought in , which barrels being found, were delivered into the Major of Abingtons cultody, fealed up, and to fee them forthcomming, till there should be a first feruting of them by the Dord Say appointment. Allo Captaine Wilfow Company found a load of Dr. Niefe his goods in a house about a mile from Oxford, which Nurfe is gone away with the Cavaleers. And halfe a mile further in a barne they found a Trunks of Doctor Frains, in which were found things of high concernment; and both thefe guarded to Oxford, to the place of the Lord Says refidence. Allo Captaine Majon brought a Minister, delinquent, from Abington, and carried him before the Lord Say, as also a Constable who opposed them in their fearth is to be brought up to London to answer to what that be objected against him. Likewise part of a Squadron of Horse with Captaine Lies Company guarded a Waggon of money to Oxford which was brought according to order to the place where the Lord Say did lodge Likewife Captaine Stack bonfe was thou as by tome of the matignane crew, but the parties could not be found. and gabout then 8 rolling Street ne the

All the Dragoneers of Gaptaine Wilfam Company Went armed to Church, because of the enmity that they faw in the Towne and Schollers against the Londoners, and there was two good fermons preached, one by the Chaplaine of the Lord Lovelace, the other by one M. Cornift.

September 19. On munday femeraifed a report the Lord Say was taken, but about noone he came into Oxford and many with him? and that day was many popilh pictures burnt in Oxford before



before the Inne-gate where the Lord Says habitation was and many delinquents were brought before him, for former which baile was taken and for others he would take none: in the afternoone the Lord Say went to Woodfock to fettle the Militia there, having begun to fettle it first in Oxford intending to returne backe againe to Oxford ; and that day Captaine Majons Company tooks to Horses at Six William found, mere delivered into the Major o Walters house.

blood grade the . September 40 and sel or bas go lala Sir John Seaton with Captaine Wilfon and his Company came from Oxford to Wickham, and likewife Captains Lie and Captaine Stackhouse with their Companies came in aft ter them, and the Town did entertainethem all moffloring ly, and there was the Lord Sayes Regiment of Foot met by the Dragoneers, which Foot were going to Oxford to keepe the Town in peace. The Chor hebring to the place of the

September 21.

The same Sir John with the three Companies (Captaine Majon being left behind in Oxford) came marching up to London, Captaine Lee following Sir John, Captaine State house being in the midft, and Captaine Wilson with his Company, marching in the Reare. A Guard of all the 4. Com panies being left to bring up the Plate, Delinquents and or ther things that were tooke and to be brought up to London Captaine Major comming from Oxford, on Tuelday toward night one of his men that off his Peece, and the Town came running about them throwing stones at them, beating one off his horfe; but the Major came in and fent to of those mutinous persons to the Gaole. mond of anito of lanta ofine July flowness and of her an in Table

### deFINIS

On minday form milet a construit of ort story to refer. best out notified and to a not my what him? the territory was elsely properly between which the control

27056





THE

# QVEEN

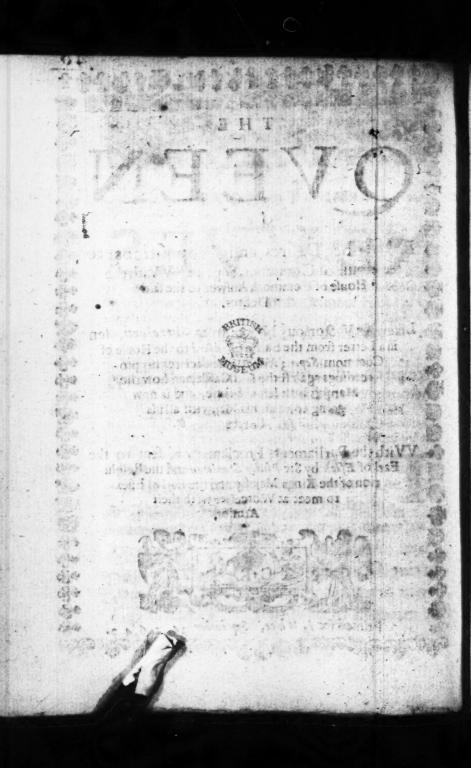
Bohemia her Desires and Propositions to the House of Commons, Sep. 22, VVith the House of Commons Answer to the said Desires.

Likewise, Victorious Newes from Shereborn, sen in a Letter from the Barl of Bedford to the Honse of Commons, Sep. 23. Wherin he declares his proceedings against the said Castle, and how the Marquis hath left the same, and is now going towards his Maj, with all his Forces.

VVith the Parliaments Proclamation, fent to the Earl of Effect by Sir Philip Stapleton, and the Refolution of the Kings Majeffy and the Earl of Effect to meet at Worceffer with their Armies.



Printed for 1. White, September 24, 1 6 4 2.





VIC TORIOVS

# NE VVES

FROM

SHEREBORN.

Declaring a Farmous and happy Victory, obtained by the Earl of Bedford and Sir John Merrick, who came from Porsfainth over the Marquess of Harsford, Sep. 22.

ved new supplies from severall adjoyning Counties, and likewise from Portsmouth, who according to the command of both Houses, Sir John Merricke having left the town and Castle of Partsmouth in a good posture and condition, the marched from thence with his Regiment,



ment, leaving only a Garrison there, for the safeguard and security of the Towns and Castle,

The faid Six Jobs Merrick brought along with him four great Braile-pieces of Ordnance, which doth now performe very good fetvice against the Castle walls, making many breadies therein, and the forces that came from Portsmouth hath also takes a joynt Resolution, to end their dayes before the Castle walls, rather then yeeld up-

on any composition.

The Earl of Bedford having received these four pieces of Ordnance, he joined his Forces with those which came into assist him, and upon the 22 of this month he caused the Ordnance to be planted against the Castle, which was done accordingly, and about 9 of the clock in the morning, the Canoneers began to discharg against the Castle walls, where the Marquelle seeing, commanded Sir John Paulet, and divers others to march forth with 400 Foot, and 5 troops of Horse to hinder and prevent their Designs.

But

But they had he looker made their appearance out of the Callle, but Sir John Merrick gave them a brave voley of thorwhich cauled divers to betake them lotall, and purfued them is close, that before they could enter the Callle, he cut of neerlupon lifty.

But it was lightled to the Moule of Commons upon Fourflay Left, that the M. of Hartford, the L. Seymor and the rest of that crew, are sted from Shereborn Cassle, with all their forces, and had carried with their 3 pieces of Ordnance, and all their Ammunition, and that the faid Marquis with all shis forces were marching towards his Majesty, the faid Farles other lorces which he had lately send for the being as yet come in to aid him therein y yet not with a dairy the said Farles other here in the purious after them was add on the had said for the said him therein your not with standing, the said Farles of the laid for the had lately send of the had said him therein your not with standing, the said farles of the laid for the had lately send of the ha

And although the Marquis matched forch of the Caffle with flying Colours in the night, the Barle of Bulford being then at Dorobeffer with his Forces also and

twelv:



twelve miles distant: yet he hopes to overtake them before they can get to any place of Sanctuary and to answer the Partiaments expectation in his good successe in that service.

The Queen of Bohemia ber Defires and Pro-Positions to the House of Commons, Sent in a Letter from her Highnesse, September the 21, 1642.

He Queen of Behemia hath lent Letters to the House, Desiring that they will be pleased to continue her stipend of twelve thousand pounds or annua, which since His Maj, hath refused to passe the Bill for Tonnage and Poundage, which is still reteyned by his Maj, out of which the Parliament have simisted the said sum to be rayled, the same hath not bin payed.

Wherupon it was ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament allembled, that notwithstanding the ill Offices which

LWCLA

are committed by her Son Prince Robert here in England

Yet they returned answer, that as soone as the present Distractions are setted in this Kingdom, they would take order for the payment of the said stipend unto the said gueen, and that it shall be confirmed by Act of Parliament.

They have also agreed and concluded on th Proclamation or Declaration, to be fent to His Excellency the Earl of Essex, which

was to this effect.

That the Lords and Commons, have ordered, that His Excellency shall publish this Proclamation or Declaration, That all those who have taken up Armstagainst the Darliament in any part of this Kingdom, shall after the publishing of the said Proclamation, have free pardon, if that they come in and lay down their Arms, within ten dayes after the publishing theros, except some particular persons, viz. the Earl of Bristoll, B. of Newport, B. of Newcastle, the Lord Rivers, Budemon Porter, and Secretary Niebolae, with some others that are adjudged Traytors and Delinquents.

Also the Petition to His Majelty, who loft in Lions to this Excellency, the of Effex, concerning the Ordering of his drive the bound ball encounter with nithelenemy, with the aforefald Proclaim on licing all agreed upon and fully aimoa fail shabbook I tonle che forthwith the basellers and lead nothis Executency by Sir Philip Stapleton. . momenta ? 10 50 vd no Likertificon Thursday Lettina came to thoth bou les from the Earl of Effez, declaring that he is gone to Virwick and from thence intends to mucho. wards VV orcefter, it being reported that his Maje fly intends to come thither with his Forcestory Sic John Burn and his Gavaleers sale bought reported that his Majefty was good to Shire with lome few Troops, but his main Forces Stifferd, where they fay Prince Robert is make of floor Ederifications. no alar over of This did all a Levers same from Burnink ming that the Papills in Cumber land, and the pad adjacent, where is also a great malignant. Party fides 1) are very buffered raile horse and money to hid Majetry the Earle of Combes land in Sing difference the Tray ned Banks to that were it norther Scots keep the Papills in awe, the Protestants much fear that the Papills would rile again the the Lord Rivers Budengen Porte and Secreing Niehelas, with with others that are adjudged Traytors and Delinquents,

# Probefor

1. To

2. To

2. TI

4. TI

With fo

全量等等 医安宁毒素

## Prophesies presented before the Kings Maiesty by the Scholers of Trinity Colledge in the Vniverfity of Cambridge.

1. Touching England in Generall. 1 6. The Gentry.

2. Touching the Court.

2. The Church.

4. The Seas.

r

The University.

7. The City.

8. Ports and Caftles.

9. Land. 10. Rome.

With some other Remarkable Prophesies of divers other learned Scholers, concerning the effate of the Church, and people, wherein is to be read many Remarkable Paffages worthy of observation.



Printed at London for T. B. 1642.

lone the han

the Scholers of Tentrici Tile Valve die of Lachter

1. Touching England in Generall, L. o. The Coner Tending the Contraction of the Contraction of the

3. Too Church.

4. The Seas.

S. The Painter Low.

William Oche, Lera Rabie Pronte ins pools, wherein is to be not the Rear than

short e

to fromes

Spr. - Present at Langarier T. B. 1845.



### Certaine

Prophesies presented beforethe Kings Majesty, by the Scholers of Trinity Colledge, in the University of Cambridge.

I. Touching England in generall.



He Church is something Ceremonilow, which shall be tryed, but first harkned for, and nothing heard a long time, but when the vertex of the Organ doth perpendicularly point out our Zenith, then shall it be heard.

2. Of the Court.

Wonders! Wonders! we see as in a Land-skip, an honourable throng of Noble persons, as cleare as if



manina Comede.

if we were under the figure cofe; concerning whom it feemes by their gracious browes, and courteen tooks, fomething they fow, which if it be indifferent they will favourably accept, if otherwise, they will pardon: and these benoble Courtiers.

#### 3. Concerning the Church.

Though Romes Iliad draw the Moone so neare, that indeed you would sweare that the bush of Thornes that is in it pricks your eyes; yet shall there come a Christall of a large Arch-multiplied Millions, which by refractious Opticks, and strength searcheth like the eye of Truth, all Closers that have windowes.

#### 4. Concerning the Seas.

I see a Stranger sayling towards Dover Pier,&c.

See, an Hall thrust full of bare heads; some bald some busht, some bravely brancht, well larded with Townes men; grave, wife, and models.

Wee heare an humming noyle of langhter the Court and University are merry with an old Gentleman in a Comedy.

The City (ball have a Glasse, which with the helpe of an other refractive prospect, shall serve to see fifty miles,

miles, and that the dimme light of three core, may looking find the seme light with them of thirty.

Wee fee Corraged Forty, Coffee, and Forty. ded by two Porters, that feeme to groane under the burden of two load of paper, and hee hath brought with him from beyond fea a strange observation.

9. Concerning the Land.

Oh Cælestiall Musick; bur it seemes farre off at the fiff, then (frange, and after a filence againe molt Angelicall and heavenly; one verse of which I fer down.

Sing fweetly, that our notes may canfe

id o me The Heavenly Orbes themselvesto pause ; s the lid And at this Musick stand as still, it is

As at Joychie amarous will: So now release them as before,

Thave maited long enough; no more.

Out of to Contorning Rome.

In the last place have at Rome; I fee the Pope his Cardinalls, and his Mules, the English Colledge and the letting, there writing, and doing thall be discovered, though they have long frood, and are growne b old.

The Propheties and Predictions of Mafter Wilson and others.

Ome, and Romiffs, both City, and Country (as it (tandeth now under the Pope, and his Mitted Bishops, and Clergie) shall not onely be subject unto ruine,



ruine, and destruction, but that most certainely, it is to be pulled downe, looking by little, and little their riches, glory, strength, credit of Religion, and holionesse, which made them honoured, followed and seared of Kings, and Nations, this fall draweth or apace, and hastenerh.

The great swarms of popish Priests, Friers, Monks and Cardinalls, and the whole Popish Hierarchy, and pontificall Clergy, which like filthy locusts springing out of smoake fly together in so great heapes, in the

west shall be blown away with an east winde,

It is worth the taking notice, r. That the bare profession of being a member of the Latin Church, 2. of the Romish Church, 3. The crisine in the Sacrament of confirmation, of which many do so boast, shall plainly appear to be a publike signe, and token to be the mark of the beast.

The great degenerate stars of the Church; who through pride and ambition fall into herelie and im-

piery, shall fall themselves.

Twelve hundred and threescore years is the space of time, wherein (from the first rising of Anti-christ, all his encrease; his waxing, wounding, reviving, and taking heart againe, to execute his cruelty in that City, which was the Queene of the world, where he and his Favourite should bath themselves in pleasures) after the said 1 200, yeares are accomplished, then shall these things be.

All things in the world doe take their time, the bird to build her neft, the hufbandman to fow his feed the marriner to go to sea, the gardiner to set his trees, the sick Parient to take physicke, the cooke to leason

meates

mests, and the dreffer of his Vineyard to gather his fruit. It will be too late for birds to build in Summer, to low in harvell, to goe to les when after the ship is launched, to transplant trees when they are old, to take physicke when we are dying, to station meates when they are unlavory, and when winter is come to gather fruit. The five foolish virgins came too late, Dipes in hell repented too late, the time present is only ours, is the figure fruitlesse, never shall fruit grow on it more.

But oh alas, are wee not like the Ephefians, wee have loft our first love, or are we not like the Laodiceans, we are neither hot nor cold, or the twilight, neither day nor night, or the Auguno, neither fair nor fonle, or one fick of anague, one day well, another illor a manina lithurgie, neither alive nor dead or an Hemophrodite, neither male nor female, or to those creatures called in Greek Amphibia, which live in water or on land : or the marigold which fintteth and openeth with the fun? I would to God that we were either hot or cold that as the hollowest regions bring forth sweetest spices, so zealous protesfors might be greatest practifers of good workes : that as the sim in the heaven is swiftest at her fetting, so the sonnes of God might be beff at their ending But is it for no the the older we are the colder in religion.

We have indeed many of us, as it was faid of Arifloging, Martam, Or rather religions made lingu 4, relicat in tongue; but when tryall is made of us, every Phochen can efpy our halting: And then with Archilocur we think it better, Clypeum abjicere quam interire,



even to call off all Religion, then to undergo the least

The Moon deliving to be apartelled as the rolt of the planets; answer was made her, that her divers changes could admit no kind of habit, and whilst we defire to be arrived with the robes of Christians, it is to be feared, that if we tread not the mooil under our feeres, were thall never be clouded as the Christians with the film? Town, all about a surgil and at a surgil of the surgil of the

But norwithstanding the change of times, and instability of most people, there is neverthelesse some who keep closs unto God, for whose sake, God of his infinite mercy, and God hath appointed times, & seasons, forow, and joy, and every thing in due and proper time, and running their race towards heaven, are with joy brought thither in Gods own time, of whom Pradenting saith,

Generofa Christi setta nobilit at viros, Cui quisquis servit, elle verè est nobilis.

He noble is that comes of Christ his race, Who serves this Lord, he surely is not base.

Con Mary Allerts, Orango, Whose ho, contant the 8: 8 of mile FINIS

They may promise to fact down to a form the fact of the Mary and orange to as a fact of the fa





# RELATION

OVER THROWS Given to the Rebells,

Colonell Crayford,
Colonell Gibson;

AND

Captain Greams.

The Relation being fent from Dublin in two Letters, by the last Post, Septem. 13. 1642.

Together with the Names of the chief of the Rebels that were flain at the faid Overthrow.

Sept. 26. London, Printed for Tofeph Hunfcot. 1642.

TreRelation being sent flora Dublin to

-

1.0

69

Together with the Names of the chief of the Holating were flore at the field O errors

Sapones London, Princed for help's trunfont is in

SERVED FOR MENTERS OF



Dablis, Setted, 113: 1642. mo charle



Have not written unto you these two last Posts, for that there both been nothing those worth remembring, or sequenting you withall. The Earl of Orman bath been sick of are and is now somwhat well amended, but dotherot stirrout of his chambers This last work Col. Crassed both been intelled Country of Wickles, relies

yed the black Cattle of Wickless which was in great different, faw multirudes of the Rebells on the bills; but none of them came near him; he went up to the bills, and charged them with his horfs, but they would not abide him, but fied, and would not fight; leasnif be flaving that mult end the War, and therefore to begin that way, he hath fired all the Beer and Ray, which in this Gountry was already in Stack, and for returned.

About the heatining of the last week, the Garrifons of About and Mariborrough, with the affiftance of Captain Goorge Greamer, made out 400 foot, and 80 horse for to relieve the Burres in Offer, an house belonging to the Duke of Buckings hom, in which were severall English in great distresse; it was no fromer resolved on but two of our own fouldiers, being no fromer resolved on but two of our own fouldiers, being not chat County, Brish, sled, and gave them notice of our company; the Lord of upper Offer did prepare himself so give them

them refishance, with above 800 foot, and 60 or 80 horfe, and on a Amireon a Boalides fecon our men rate with great reliabilities, and so of G made altand; which being perceived by Cornet Willrow. Cornet to Sir Adam Loftus, herid up to them and feeing them fland fo confidently, at first conceived them to be fome pare of our horse; but coming more neer, and discovering them to beencuies. raking the ad vantage of borne; they had the Rogar their back oun horse so baltimed shemiselves, the bolt Free-holdersvisend amongst t built Free-holders is and surgift to be brothers.
Lotd of upper Office was flain, and the first first story fay is dangerously wounded at the first story and the flain story of the country with Free for the first story of the country with Free for the first story of the country with Free for the first story of the form of the first story of the form of the first story of quiedy thorow the Country q the Fr the The The sand the month and i switte forthe contro taken to take in the poor , their multitudes would quickly be leffenedy and the poor might befer localit for a while, and might be well ordered afterwards when cum ineer lieut; he went up to white bei led red red and red and red in the bu Wdate and his giralitie multing warear Treath about this Cityl wikben disthe attenty for adventiting the Are at the Pr Winterin Tibereit this horning a meeting of the Protest inch of the ballogo alive of a his Orywood a Conin Min directed to them, to fearch the houses of all fuch as are Paper to margical en Papills, fair Artial and Armaintagon chilled take is from themsand addited life toland for flower and the toland chire what drangers of offices are obne co dwellin the tie or Suburbs floce the three and countieth of Odder and what Citizenshave finedahat time gone out of whe Ofine and decumid agains grown quite how man soft her Town par citisare in the Armyo and to confidentific abacking down of shatched houses in or neer the Citie, with some other partiparticulars which for the p elent I remember not: this Commission is to be put in execution weekly, and the Commission was a warmed of Onth, I half are invited exercised.

So, praying God to compole the dividers with you, as the onely probable way to make us happy 1 red

Tops affired by the freeze

J. B.

## The Names of the chief of the Rebels that were flain.

Dermet mac Teage fitz-Patrick, unkle to the Lord of hipper offeny and Derme og his four Captain Lager, a ten Country Souldier, and sure his Lievtenant; Captain Hermonies and the history him of the Cipfe Bran Country heir to Patrick in Mills Ocard, a chief Bree holders. Dynash fitz if which, Ocard, a chief Bree holders. Dynash fitz if which, Gent. Also, a younger for at Brism safe William; besides Lievtenant Bryan o More, priloner at the Roman, southers lief of which he was to be trusto meda myreover were flain Laughlin, and Factick Calling an Brion John Castig and arich Captain, and Factick Castig an Brion John Castig and arich Marchaes of Kilkener, besides Serjeant, Reser Rayl mom priloners.

Humdred

From 1



particulars which for the p elent I remember not: this Com-



## From D U B L I N , this this thirteepet of SEPTEMBER.

Off loving and Rind friend goodman Randall; my love remember
redunce in and to my mother and
to my wife, this in brief, I recieved
which you fear me, but at that time I lay very
fick, for I came lick our of the Army.

and twenty dayes, we were out the last bout two and twenty dayes, we were but seventeen Colliners at the first, but afterwards there came nine Collours more to us, five from Dublin, and four with my Lord Moore from Toologs, then we marched for Castle Suddane, where we made a Hundred

mon

Hundred that with our great Ordinance and four, before we could take in the Callie, but we killed three hundred of the rogues and more, then we marched for the Caftle of Newform, and the rogues run away, there we left a Garrison and likewise at Coakstoane, these Castles are neer Dundalke within fix or eight miles, then we marched for the Nubbar, neer the Navan and Kells where there lay an Army of the rogues horse and foot, but we could not reach thither that night, but we lay a mile and a halfe thort of the Nubbar, the next morning fent our forlorn Troop of horse and foot out, and the rogues were all run away, then we returned home for Dublin. We are going to intrench Dublin round about, they are gone forwards with the worke allready: The rogues hash burned Reminer, two miles from Dublin, as fine a houle as any was in Ireland; There is five hundred Musquetiers gone for the Caftle of Wicklew, Colonell Crayford is gone Commander of them, they tooke, it from the English, but as yet they are not returned; But when we were at Cafile Suddane, Colonell Gibfen my Colonell Commanded in chief . Remember my love to my Children, Friends, fand Neighbours, and to all my Nobie friends at Sie 7640 in generall, giving them thanks for their loves: And as for my coming home God knoweth when; but if God lend me life and fend us mony, I will be with you at Christmas or elfe neer Shroue tide. I never:



La peyer recieved any mountaince licame in the Country but one Month's meansy looke notion any Mony sill deonie my felf for if hall any I know that who stranged it by with truly And thus I commit youro God. vews par salegor ods and like of lead confidence, these Caffles are need ment of thin , budau H spirest rest were ched for the Number, neer the Navan and Kells where there dash shith rmy of the rogues horfe and food but we could not reach thither that night, budwe lay a mile and a halfe thort of the CON BUNNO Chief legt our foriors Troop of borie and foot out, and the rogues were all runaway kinen we returned wine for Dublin. We are going to intreach Die goond about, they are gone ibrwards with the worke allready: The DESCRIBE LAND COMPANY CONTRACTOR なるというならならなるとなる

is five hundred Mulquetiers gone for the Galdle of Wickles, Colonell Crayfors is gone Commander of them, they tooke it from the English, but as yet they are nother West From the English, but at Calle indduce, Colonell Gibles my Colonell Commanded in chief. Remember my love to my Children, Friends, jand Neighbours, and

for my coming home God inoweth when but if God lead me life and fend us mony, I will be with you at Christmas or else neer Shroue tide.

I never.

R Se を あるので



# True and happy Newes From WOKCESTER.

Read in the Honourable House of Commons, Septem. 24. 1642.

Sent in a Letter from His Excellencie the Earle of Essex upon Saturday the 24 of September, 1642, to the House of K Commons.

Wherein is declared a Famous Victory by Master Fines a Member of the House of Commons over Prince Robert, who came to the said City with 500.

Horse, upon Thursday last.

Relating also the same Description of the Battell and the number that was slaine on both sides,

Rie since his comming to the said City expressed in the said Letters.

Together with His Resolution concerning the City of London, being happy tydings for all those that wish well to this happy Resolution.

London, printed for Tho. White. Septem. 26.

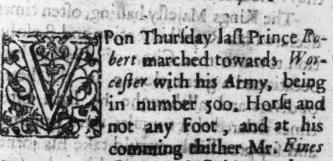


and in the Committee Control of Control deployed the state Loc in a large from 1-16 Exectioncie the Earle of Mar upon Seconday the are of म में जिल्लाका, महिन्द्र to the Hank of Commons. Herein is duclared a Kamous Victory by Masler Las a Mandar of the Hand of Countries over Horfe, upon Thunsday laft. Reating also the fame Description of the Battell and the comber that was dancon beel fiders I kewife the proceedings of His Maje. I to time his or a give south a 2. expetite acht inche intil Leticis. Together with His Reforming cle concerning cle City of Bandan tre ways trained for all those ... of this happy Resolution. tribles Section 25.



### True and Happy

Newes from Wortester.



flood in opposition against him, where Prince Robert caused his men to discharge so fast, insomuch that there began a great skirmish betweens them, holding for the space of two hours: Prince Robert with his Forces began to retreat, and at that time the Prince lost 12. men, and Master Fines 5. men. The said Prince Robert is A 2 making



making of spoile, to the great hurt of the faid City, and planting of Ordnance, and he hath already spoiled and burnt some houses. This Newes was sent to the Honourable House of Commons upon Saturday last, which signified that the Kings Majesty was in person at Worcester, and that the Earle of Essex is marching thither with 22000, men. Sent in a Letter from the Honourable Mr. Fines.

The Kings Majesty having often times declared his Royall intention and Resolution towards this Citty of London, hath occationed a great jelousie in the hearts of divers and allthoughe he hath often times delared that tumults were punished and suppreessed he would take his jorney towards this Citty and althoughe some peaple weake of opinion that his Majesty any intention to take his jorney towards this Citty vet by thes perticulers following, it will most evidently and plainely appeare that his Majestyes Royall heart hath

hath allwayes beene conjoyning to this City and it doth most in anifestly testify that his Majesty hath ever and doeth still owe and beare more afection and love to his sujects in this City then he did to any other City in this Kingdom although his Royall and facred Majesty hathbeene misled and insenceb against his loueing subects that are relident in this Honorable City of London by that party which feekes. dayly to bring the inhabitants here into viter ruine and destruction for as it is the Cheefest and Metropolitan City of the Kingdome, so they seeke and labour day ly to bring it to the least and meanest estat of any City in this Ilan's or vnder the heavens, and to discover and bring to light some more of their mischeeuos and devillish intentions which I beleue it is not vaknowne vato divers that doe vaderfland proceedings of cavaleers, and other of the maliguant parry of this Kingdome their greatest malice and envy that is so drownded in their hearts that it is almost



sing of pannyourcestance reviewly dead impossible thing to have as removed, un-God purs his helping hand thereto, because the foundation of Reformation is abov beginning to take place in this Me. tropolitane City, and our Honourable Affembly the Worthies of Israel doth now labour and endeavour to bring the fame to perfection, God of his great mercy fend his helping hand thereto : But because I will now proceed to the Resolution and intention of his Sacred Majefty the King of Great Britaine, concerning this Honorable and renowned City of London (viz) His Majesty, as hath been often faid, hath had a longing defire to come neere to the City of Loudon, and wieth the meanes, as it doth accordingly appeare, for upon the 16. day of this month there was a great disturbance amongst the Cavaleers at Darby, by reason that His Majesty went from thence privately to Nomingham, they supposing he had tooke his journey towards London, and indeed it is thenght, that

that although His Person beamong It them yet his heart is better affected towards us, for did not the Cavaleers purfue and follow Him to clote at His removall from one place to another it is thought that he would soone be here, but such is the jealouse of these Malignant persons, that they will not suffer His Person to be out of their light not a minute in a manner, but prefently post after him to any place where he goeth; and although, His acred Majelly bath often declared to the Cavaleers, that he will venture his life in their defence, yet they are very jealous of his words, and doth daily feare, that hee will come to composition with His Parliament, by reason that he doth shew some countenance to the Parliaments Petitions, and were it not for them, doubtleffe but we should have him here very suddenly. The Honourable Farle of Effex hath declared his Resolution to his Majesty, that he is resolved to put nothing in act, but what

what should tend to his Majesties honour lafety and fecurty, and the good both of Church and Religion, and that to the utmost of His power He will have a warchfull eye, that no outrages and abuses bee committed by any of his Souldiers, and that His comming now with his Forces is not against His Majesty but against the Malignant partie, the wicked incendiaries of this Kingdome that are now about his Royall person, whose mindes doth daily thirst after the bloud of our English and Scots Protestants, this is the Noble Refolution of his Excellence the Earle of Effex, drive neighbornes of smod live what ent by reason that he doth they some Conference tet Milamants l'etrions, and were it not for them, doubt lelle but wethord there simbere very fiedenly The Honourable Latte of Epix Little et elucation et elucations Relogation to his height, that her's reloved to put nothing in act, but

A Ea

Li

4



#### A True Relation of the

Earle of Warwicks Encounter Person Rich nally with his owne Ship against two a get French Shippes.

Also a true Relation of the brave overthrow my Lord of Stamford gave to Prince Rebert and his Cavalcers, having but 600. Horse and Foot against 1300. of the Princes, being done in Harborow.

Likewise Newes from Ireland, with a Relation of Oneales conspiracie against our men at Derry with the Overthrow he had by the Encounter.

Wherein is let downe the Rebels defire of composition, with certaine Articles they propound for peace, each which particular truly and exactly set down and sent over to England by Coronell Willow of Bedford to Mr. John Haughton of Oxenford.

**\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*** 

LONDON, Printed for Richard Butler, Septem. 26. 1642.



#### A True Relation of the

Earle of Warwiele Er econoce Performally with his owne Ship against two French Shippers

And a crue Relation of the brave over a throw ray Lord of Shashard gave to Erinca and the control of the contro

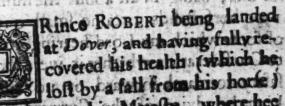
Like ville Nerves from Ireland, with a Relations
of Courses compined eagainst concent toway
with the Overland with Language re-

VV herein is let dowingtable Rebels ales lure of composition, with certains Articles they appound for peace, each which particular the town on the over contents to the land by Corenell willow of Justice of the Corenell of the Corene

LONDON,



## A true Relation of my Lord of Warnicks Encounter.



made halte unto his Majelty, where hed was so courtecully entertaind, being made Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, that it gave him great encouragement for to attempt any enterprize were it never so dangerous, many malitious practices he used upon the Northern parts, especially Comberland and Northern parts, especially Comberland and Northern parts, but my Lord of Stanifinal having sintellibrate my Lord of Stanifinal having sintellibrated that like had ferred upon history, a ferrally yet well fortified Towns, in those



went both Horse and Foote to the number of 600 to meet him, marching towards the faid place and to Prevent his further wicked intentions thought to have feafed upon some of his Cavaleers, but the Prince his forces were two for one, being in all about the numbe of 200 horse besids certaine small quantity of foote which my Lord hearing tooke it to Confideration whether it were for their fafety to march forward or no and asking the advice of the Commanders, putting the queltion to the Generall vote of the foudiers ; who with and unannimous confent were more willing to goe forward then retire, to that my Lord vinder God still went on , beinge within a small distance of the Citty, intellegence was brought his Lord Asip than the prince bis Cavaleers had ranfaked the towne took way all their goods fixed many of the houses, malitiously thampld downe and beaten down all their Corne, to the great prejudice and dammage of the whole coun

trey, that they intended to returne thither agains to take pollellion of the place very fodenly, all which my lord hearing game Brief charge to the Cheefe men of the Towns by no meanesto let them have entrance, which they did, for when the Prince came with his forces the Town flood up in armes to refilt him in the interim my lord of Stamford wheeld about bim with his forces and fo invirond him round, that the prince with most of his followers were faine to take water and swim over a great River for the fafry of their lines , wherein the cavaleers suffered and were drownded, some my lord tooke prishers, whom hee sent under a safe goard to be conducted to London where as yet they remaine.

Thus hath the Parliaments party obtained the day, and won the victory over the Welch Cavaleers, which I beloeve divers of their Country men will take warming by them, and learn how to keep within their own bounds and liberties.

Newes



Newes is brought over that Oncale, Ge nerall of the trish Rebels, had bribed etrtaine poor Protestants to let on fire Dublin, the Metropolitane Towns of Ireland and that hee birnfelse went thither difguiled, with some others to be affiftants in the fame, but his treachery was prevented and divulged by the faid Protestants, who at their examination confessed the same which thing Oneal having intelligence of privately halfned to his fellow Souldiers. Likewise joyfull Newes is brought of

ver, that the Rebels are brought turiuch a fraight, that they must very shortly yeeld or perilh, and they would come to compolition upon reasonable conditions which there are the chiefe no od bugs

Bing, That overy man should have that freedome and from at to be of that Religion, as best agrees to bin owne particular conscience calledging that King James did allow of the same, and this ent Ling Charles did not gaine fay it in O nicht lo engy wiesel them, and learn how to keep with-

in their own bounds and liberties.

Merres

froud not proceed duer from against their ancient Romane Religion.

Thirdly, that they should not be spable to pay any summarion what poever, whether for their Religion, or any temporary accident, but onely what voluntarily they condescend unto.

Lastly, that certaine Lawes should to of whished and enusted according to their wills, and to be obeyed mad hope by more but their Sessaries, namely that none should be compalied to keep them but they stiengeties, not excepting others that volunt arrly would.

But tis to be noted, that these articles were not by the universal consent of all the Rebels propounded for many of them were more relocately bent to due in the defence of their Faith, but by some extrane of them that were penduping anoth by our men, to that they could hardly scape away.

Much malicious and wicked syranny doe the Rebels use rowards many of our men whom they take prisoners, cutting



out the tongues of lome, learing the members of others, and mod inhumanely frangling divers by dozens in halters; there. fore I thinke it were not much smile to give them Lex Talionis, and use them with the like severity here in England since their malicious proceedings is such against our Brethren in Ireland,

Certain joyfull Newes is brought of my Lord of Warwicks Encounter with a French thips, who after a long chafe he took prisoners, and received from them great flore of Ammunition, sufficient for 300 men befides the flore of field pieces, all which was thought was intended for His Majesties affishance against the Honourable Houses of Parliament. Likewise there were great store of Muskets and Pistols in the faid thips, being hid in falle Cabines, which by a diligent fearch were all found out and fent by his Lordhips command to Northampten to my Lord of Ellex.

men whom the frichers; cutting



SUG

efit the C patis on a flav list fat list in crisis in cr

to the second se The state of the s

Continued a good of the plant of the facility of the facility

#### PASSAGES

#### And certain Informations from leverall

places, Collected for the use of all that desire to bee truely Informed.

From Tuefday, the 20. of Septemb. to Tuefday the 27. of Septemb. 1642

Dublin, Septemb, 13.

Want language to expresse our sad condition about Dublin, where to lay the fault I know not; The Earle of Ormand expresses a willingness to march against the enemy upon any defigne, if the Lo: Justices, and Councell of War approve thit (though his late licknesse prevented the deligne for Wexford, agreed upon by the Councell of War, and affented unto by his Lordflip) the Lo: Justices are as impatient that nothing is done, it flanding neither with prudence nor fafety to go up. many deligne till the powder and match, of which there is lo great want, and they have to often writ to the Lo: Lieutenant to be fent over to Dublin be come, which ath fo many weekes laid at Cheffer, through whose negligence I know not; the high been many an opportunity loft of Shipping it to be fent over, if it fray there any longer, it may come to be imployed in another way then it was intended, if it be true as we heare, that the Coats, Caps, Stockings, and Shooes which were comming ov ther from the Parliament to cover our naked and diffressed fouldiers, were flav in their way, and conferred upon luch as are imployed against the Parliament: credibly affirmed here, that it was done by the Kings Warrant, but we cannot be lieve his Majesty will hinder any thing that is fere to help bleeding Ireland, so often mentioned by his Majelly, with expressions of tendernesse and compassion in all fellages fent to the Parliament, though ictroubles us not a little, to think that Ca tain Thurland and Captain Walbington, two Captaines of the Lo : Lieutenants Re ent, and Lieucenam Colonell Brad Ban thould be fent for hence by the Kings of ingland, and we heare they are entertained in lervice Parliamentowhich much dejects as here. It much troubles as here that D WDodder Me addie hit whereof was that hed here ar Dublia for a fe to English though the fact bedefted Cours of be to heare to on, Mr. Planker the Dawyer, an arch Rebell, is in England together's One Ros Oneale is landed in this Kingdome, it margin, they flave the King of Spaines Colours, he brought great there of Armes and Ammanition. Letter

divers Commanders, and came in a Dunkirk Veffell, and fince his comming, hath fent to Generall Lafty, requiring him to let him know whether he came by the Kines Commission or not, for if he had it not, he the faid Owen Roe Omeale had the Kings Commission, and was to fight with all English and Scott, and bring them to subjection. This great Rogue Oneale had never landed it Stradling and Katleby had obeyed the Lo. Justices Command, fent by an Expresse unto them, to ride at Anchor at the Haven of Wexford, and about Sleige, and hovered thereabouts, the Lords Tultices informing them of this Opener intention to come shere but thele two trescherous Capraines would not obey their Commands; but weighed Anchor, and fer Saile for England, this they did, either out of favour to the Rebels, or in obedience to the command of some that was loath to hinder the landing of Oneale : that the Lo: Justices did write thus because I would have nothing imputed to their negligence, it is upon Record amonest the l'apers in Sir Paul Davis his custody, I hope the Parliament in England will hang thefe two Captaines, for befides, by this their departure, the Lord Ormand could not go upon his deligne for Wexford, divers Ships are come in there fince, and have taken divers English Vessels, and a Fleete of 20. Saile of Ships Onese expects to have by the 10, of November, We can heare nothing out of Coursely, Il pallages being front: We have lately taken in three Caftles in wellmanh, one of them belonging to the Lord Gormaston wherin were 300, Rebels put to the Sward, our loffe but small: It is faid that Sir Richard Greenvile bath loft 30. of his Horfein a fally out of the Caltle where he lyeth in Garrison : The Lo: Justices fent to Holland for Armes, powder, and march, but in the way for Dublin, the Ship that brought them, was taken by a French-man of War, if the Parliament feek not relitition, wee shall suffer much: The Rebels came within these few dayes, and cooke ninescore head of Cattle from under the Walls of Dublin : Divers Irish come out of all parts into Dublin, it were well a more drift examination were made from whence they come: The Lord Lambert is Governour of this City, we want Recrutes, and faithfull Commanders infread of those that were fent hither by the Posliament, and are gone againe for England to light against the Parliament, and and parliament Salubary, Septemb. 20. Shiel like of sall and a sale

Here is certain news come that the Marquelle Marched away from Starbarne vo-Sterday at 10.a clock and is gone towards Bruten in Sommerfer shire with all his Horse and Foote, being 800, and 22. Carriages. We are all about to be up in Armes here, and have lent to the adjourning Counties to put themfelves into a posture of War . Expresses are sent hence into Gloucester shire, to Mr. Suppose, and Sir Robots Cooke, to raile the power of that County, and Sir John Evelle, and Sir Edm. Hangerford are railing what power they canno oppole the Marquelle, if he intend this way: Sir Nevill Roole hath intercepted Letters feat by the Lo: G apell and others, into Sommer (a law by one Bulled, which he stiffely denyed to have, but after a long fearch in all the parts of his Dublet, Breeches, and Bontes, the Letters were found in the Fartering place of his Stocking, lowed betweene the Gamer and Stocking . The Lener

ngs

ngs ti-

red

he

n. 1-

or

n-

es :

0

in d

e

Letter from the Lo: Capell requires all his Tenants in this County, immediatly to pay their Rents to the Marquelle of Hareford, to Supply his great nevelities a and the Earle of Briftols Letter expresses, the King is infor want of monies; and the Letter from Sir George Strode is to the same purpose, all intercepted arthe same time: There on hardly a man passe in these parts, the watch is so strictly kept : We that are Tepants to some that serve and affift the King against the Parliament (though our hearts go not with our Landlords, in these wayes they goe) would be glad the Parhiment would make an Order that we should bring in our Rents into Guild-Hall in London, we would more readily doe it, then goe one mile to pay it to eny that shall imploy it against the Parliament, the Parliament being the only meanes under God left to preferve us; our Religion, and Liberties; Burwe expect to have an Order of Parliament co fave us harmeleffe from our Landlords hereaftern yaw aid in beta mis. ampleu, who tooke his word, it downess, refinimfew to appeare before the tien

This day the Lords have agreed to the Petition which is to be prefented by the Lord Generall, expressing with what tendernesse of compassion they behold the mileries, dangers, and calamitles which do threaten this Kingdome, occanioned by the plots and practifes of a party prevailing with his Maielly, who would introduce Popery and Superfiction in the Church, Tyranny and confusion in the State, which they feeing that they cannot effect, unlesse they dissolve this Parliament (of which they are prevented by an Act) have drawn his Maiefry to make War upon his Parliament and good Subjects of this Kingdome, by conquelt to establish an unlimited power over the free borne subject of Bugland, that divers of his Maiesties subjects are fooy led of their effates, murdered, and barbaroufly used by those whom his Maiesty protects: Befeeching his Maiesty to returne to his Parliament, and cast himselfe upo their faithfull counsell and advise, to compose the great differmers of the Kingdom, and to leave those that have thus mitted him to the Judgement of Parliament; and they professe in the presence of Almighty God, that they will receive his Maiely with Honour, yeeld him all due obedience and subjection, and faithfully endeavour the security of his person from all danger, and to their ettermest power establish to him, and to his people, all the bleffings of a glorious and happy Raigne! 4 etd 200 31

The Mayer of Chichefter was brought to the Bar of the House of Commons, who being formerly fent for; for publishing Proclamations, declaring the Parliament Traytors, fled to Toole, veris now voluntarily returned, calting binnleife on the mercy of Parliament, and promifing to contribute to the uttermolt of his ability to allift the Parliament, felle corrupt Clergy of the Cathedrall of Chicheffer having this. led him ) was reprehended, and to difmiffed non themains a mir not sent of street

Intelligence is come to the Parliament, that the Lord Paper, who differed the Arvice of Parliament, and went to the King, and railed 600, men, and brought them to Nottin ham, is now returned to his House in Burkingham fair, much aftirmed of his actions, profeffing he never thought his Maielly would fo apparently appeare in a VVar upon his Parliament, having made to many protestations to the contrary, G 2 which

which fayling on the Kings part, he faith he is disobliged, and so hath left che King, and is indeavouring to make fatishation to the Kingdome and Parliaments torais unhappinesse to be led into such an errour.

Malter Shugherough, Knight of the Shire for Warwickshire was brought up this day as a prisoner, being apprehended by the Lord Generall in Warwickshire for entertayning of Cavaliers in his house, but it appears to be none but Mr. Craven men

in their returne from the King to the Parliament. absolute I no fliw some a small

The House of Commons being informed that Master Craven (brother to the Lo. Graven) had assisted the King with three Horses at Nortingham, and being much perplexed at those wayes his Majestie takes, and much troubled in his thoughts at the designe, being destructive to the Parliament, voluntarily returned towards Indon, and in his way was apprehended and carryed before the Lo. Generall at Northampton, who tooke his word (as he was a Gentleman) to appeare before the House of Commons, and that he was accordingly come to London, and for a cleare sail-faction to the world of his dislike of the Kings wayes (as they have relation to the desperate Counsellors about him) and of his affection to the Parliament, freely offers to advance 500 l. present for the raysing of Horse for the despect of the Parliament and Kingdome, and would doe more if his Rents came in as they were work to doe, which offer of his the House accepted, for the encouragement of others that have not bin very active against the Parliament, & will in time come in and submit.

b

1

Large offers have bin made on the behalf of Gentlemen of great elts who have allisted the King is this warre against the Parliament, who offer to assist the Parliament with 500 L for every 100. L they lent the King so they may be received into their favour, but their accommodations have been so publike against the proceedings of Parliament, that the Kingdom would not rest satisfied if they benot brought to receive punishment according to their demerits, and so their offer for the present was not accepted, one of them who hash lent the King 2000 L profess the Parliament.

with Honour, world him all aux or ediance on Jubiccitor, and faith (10002 anem.

Both Houses of Parliament have agreed of Instructions for the Lord Generalito rescue his Majestie from those desperate persons that environ him, and by one past of the Instructions his Excellency is to make Proclamation in his Army, that all those persons that have beene or are assisting to the King in this unnatural warre against his Subjects, that shall come in and submit within tenne dayes after Proclamation, shall be favourably dealt withall by the Parliament, except the Earle of Brissall, who (as the Parliament is informed) tooke the King by the shoulders as hee was taking Horse to come for his Parliament from Nothingham, and would not permit him, and except the Earle of Cumberland, Newcastle, Carnaryan, the Lord Newerty, Lord Savill, Lord Falkeland, Secretary Nicholas, Endmion Porter, Master Hide, and except the Duke of Lemox, Judge Heath, Baron Henden, Judge Mallet, the Archbishop of Torke, Bishop Wren, and all other persons formerly accused or impeached for treason or misdemeanour, and except all other persons voted as Delinquents by one

of both Houses of Parliamers, all which persons are not to be received by the Lord Generall, but must be less to the judgement of Parliament, and pad your

Sing.

onkis

this

Ten.

men

10.1

Lo.

nuch

S at

ion.

nth-

ouse

atif-

of-

ia-

one

nit.

ve.

ia-

to

0-

ht

nt

0

it

The Parliament hath given to the Mariners and Saylers of those two Ships that have all this Sommer been imployed for the service of the Parliament and Kingdome, and are now brought in to lie up, not being fit for winter service, a moneths pay over and above their ordinary wages for their good service and fidelity to the Common wealth.

The Earle of Mannioush hath left the King (asinis imformed) and is very penfive for his continuance with him, and is come negre about London, his friends lahouring to make his peace with the Parliament.

The Earle of Leicester, now after that the provisions sent to Chester from the Parliament for the reliefe, and cloathing of the naked and indigent Soundiers of Ireland, were taken, some upon the way by the Kings Ministers, others at Chester by the Kings owne Warrant, and after he hath beene with the King about its weekes hath gotten his dispatch, and is come to the Parliament; informing them that the King hath charged him to be gone with all speed for Ireland; desiring them to supply him with Monies, Clothes, Traine of Artillery, Powder and Match.

Captaine Nathoniel Fyne, and Captaine Fynes his brother with their two Troops; together with Captaine Browne Commanders of a Regiment of Dragoons attempted to make their entrance into the Citie of Warcester, cutting holes in their Gates (for want of Ordnance) with Hatchets but the pallage being small and difficult they were forced to retreate with the lots of five men, having slaine some of the Cavaliers and Schollers, commanded by Sir John Byron, and went thence to secure From Bridge, where 1000. Gloncester slive men were ready to assist them for the sale keeping of that passage until the Lord General should come with his Army, in the interim Colonell Sandie with his Regiment of Horse, and Captain Wingste, and Captain Hailes with their two Troopes are commanded to match all night to Wyse in the securing the passage at Upron against Prince Robert: The Lord General is march; away with his Army and traine of Artislery this day, and will be there to morrow at night, so that on Saturday there is expectation the Citie will be battered.

All Commanders and Officers under command of the Farle of Effect, are by an Order of both Houles commanded to march away within 48, houres after this day to the Randevows of his Excelencie, though they have gotten but 400, men in a Regiment of Foot, and but 40, in a Troope, and the Footare to march 10, miles a day, the Horfe 15, and in default hereof to be calhiered; there are 1200. Dragoones now to be raifed in London and shall be towards the securing of Lancaspire and other adjacent parts, at the charges of Lancaspire Merchants and others who will expect no satisfaction for two moneths, by which time they hope things will be setled.

The Parliament bath ordayned that no Souldiers shall plunder any delinquents G 3. House.



(52)

which fayling on the Kings part, he faith he is disobliged, and so hath left the King, and is indeavouring to make fatishation to the Kingdome and Parliaments torbis unhappinesse to be led into such an errour.

Malter Shugborough, Knight of the Shire for Warwickshire was brought up this day as a prisoner, being apprehended by the Lord General in Warwickshire for entertayning of Cavaliers in his house, but it appeares to be none but Mr. Craven men

in their returns from the King to the Parliament, absolute I van die son or entited

The House of Commons being informed that Master Craves, brother to the la. Craves) had assisted the King with three Horses at Nottingham, and being much perplexed at those wayes his Majestie takes, and much troubled in his thoughts at the designe, being destructive to the Parliament, voluntarily returned towards London, and in his way was apprehended and carryed before the Lo. Generallat Nothampton, who tooke his word (as he was a Gentleman) to appeare before the House of Commons, and that he was accordingly come to London, and for a cleare sail faction to the world of his dislike of the Kings wayes (as they have relation to the desperate Counsellors about him) and of his affection to the Parliament, freely offers to advance 500 l. present for the raysing of Horse for the desence of the Parliament and Kingdome, and would doe more if his Rents came in as they were wont to doe, which offer of his the House accepted, for the encouragement of others that have not bin very active against the Parliament, & will in time come in and submit.

Large offers have bin made on the behalf of Gentlemen of great elta e who have allifted the King is this warre against the Parliament, who offer to assist the Parliament with 500 l. for every 100, l. they lent the King so they may be received into their favour, but their accommodations have been so publike against the proceedings of Parliament, that the Kingdom would not rest satisfied if they benot brought to receive punishment according to their demerits, and so their offer for the present was not accepted, one of them who hash lent the King 2000 l. prosters the Pada-

with Howork, weeld him all aux of concepce on thubies from and facility 10002 anome

Both Houses of Parliament have agreed of Instructions for the Lord Generalito rescue his Majestie from those desperate persons that environ him, and by one part of the Instructions his Excellency is to make Proclamation in his Army, that all those persons that have beene or are assisting to the King in this unnaturally warre against his Subjects, that shall come in and submit within tenne dayes after Proclamator, shall be favourably dealt withall by the Parliament, except the Earle of Bristal, who (as the Parliament is informed) tooke the King by the shoulders as hee was saling Horse to come for his Parliament from Nottingham, and would not permit him and except the Earle of Cumberland, Newcastle, Carnarom, the Lord Newark. Lord Swill, Lord Fallerland, Secretary Nicholas, Endemion Porser, Master Hide, and except the Duke of Lemox, Judge Heath, Baron Henden, Judge Mallet, the Archbishop of Torke, Bishop Wren, and all other persons formerly accused or impeached for treason or misdemeanour, and except all other persons voted as Delinquents by one

of both Houses of Parliament, all which persons are not to be received by the Lord Generall, but must be left to the judgement of Parliament, and year and you

The Parliament bath given to the Mariners and Saylers of those two Ships that have all this Sommer been imployed for the fervice of the Parliament and Kingdome, and are now brought in so lie up, not being fit for winter fervice, a moneths pay over and above their ordinary wages for their good fervice and fidelity to the

Common wealth of monoporth hath left the King (asivis imformed), and is very penfive for his continuance with him, and is come neere about Landon, his friends la-

bouring to make his peace with the Parliament,

ing,

this

en.

nen

ad Là.

uch

Brat

m.

th.

ale tif.

the

of-

one hac

ÚL.

we

is-TO

.

300

to

út

Ne

A 0,

nd

The Earle of Leicester, now after that the provisions lent to Chester from the Parliament for the reliefe, and cloathing of the naked and indigent Souldiers of Ireland, were taken fome upon the way by the Kings Ministers, others at Chefter by the Kings owne Warrant, and after he hath beene with the King about fix weekes both gotten his disparch, and is come to the Parliament; informing them that the King hath charged him to be gone with all speed for Ireland; defiring them to supply him with Monies, Clothes, Traine of Artillery, Powder and Match.

Captaine Nathoniel Fynes and Captaine Fynes his brother with their two Troops; together with Capitaine Browne Commanders of a Regiment of Dragoons attempted to make their entrance into the Gitie of Wurcefter, cutting holes in their Gates (for want of Ordnance) with Hatchers, but the pallage being small and difficult they were forced to retreate with the lotte of five men, having flame, forme of the Cavaliers and Schollers, commanded by Sir John Byron, and went thence to fecure & pron Bridge, where 1,000. Gloncefter faire men were ready to affult them for the late keeping of that pallage untill the Lord General should come with his Army, in the interim Colonell Sandis with his Regiment of Horse, and Captain Wingare, and Captain Hailes with their two Troopes are commanded to march all night to Wase in the feouring the pallage at Upton against Prince Robert : The Lord Grenerall is marcht away with his Army and traine of Aguilety this day, and will be there to morrow at night, fo that on Saturday there is expectation the Citie will be battered.

All Commanders and Officers under command of the Farle of Effex, are by an Order of both Houses commanded to march away within 48. houres after this day to the Randeyows of his Excellencie, though they have gotten but 400, men in a Regiment of Foot, and but 40, in a Troope, and the Footare to march 10, miles a day the Horle 15, and in default hereof to be calhiered; there are 1200, Dragones now to be raised in London and shall be towards the lecuring of Lancasbire and other adjacent parts, at the charges of Lancashire Merchants and others who will expect no fatisfaction for two moneths, by which time they hope things will be letled.

The Parliament hath ordayned that no Souldiers shall plunder any delinquents House,

G 3

Houle, or the Houle of any other perion ill affected to the Common wealth, because they may bee the better enabled to faraffe the Kingdome the Unina gent had full aimed.

A letter was intercepted and brought to the Parliament, fent from the Lord Falls. I land to a Lady, multiplying the number of the Kings Forces, but yet was out of the of a Battell untill the next Spring, by reason Winter was so nearestor which he expet his forrow, as also for that the Lord Dieby is come to Court, whose absence he rather defires then presence, for that all the Kings accommodations will be declared to proceed from his Countells, contolliding his Letter with divers hims of figures, which by the penetrating judgement of some are very criminitions.

In regard that dive is superstinious and unfound Divines have beene delighed by the Bishops from time to time, to preach at Panier; tending to the bringing in of howations, and correpting of mens suddements, the Parliament had therefore ordered that the Lord Major and Court of Alderment had appoint from time to dine fuch Divines as shall preach there, provided that none be under the degree of a Ma-

ther of Art, and for fuch preaching to receive the accustomed allowance.

The Queene is not yet ready to take thipping, the expects to have ten States men of Warre and indeavoured to flip 300. In not Door for the King, but were flayed by the States upon the complaint of Mafter Strict and in the manie of the Parliament, as also a Ship laden with Armes to goe for Newcaftle was likewise flaid: the States of Holland fland firms for the Parliament, but the States Generall are more wavering, it is as fallely fliggested to the States of Holland that Master Strictland should fav the Parliament was in to ill a condition, that they had sent over Master Strictland to pray the States to intercede for them to the King, for vindicating whereof Master Strictland delivered a Declaration of his owne in writing to the States.

The Cord Marquelle Hartford went from the burds on Monday last at 10, of the clock towards Bracon, but the next day shape his counter cowards Admind the this day the Earle of Brifford is march, after them with those Troopes and Foot he hath here, and hath commanded his absent Troopes about Salldbary and other parts to follow with all speed, and makes no doubt but to keepe the Marquelle with such continual Alarques with the affishance of the Country, that he start tent time to way lay him, so that he expects to shorten his passage, and so surer prevention, the Earle of Bedford hath sent to Mynewick cut off all hopes of passage into water by Sta, and to Master Litterest to make good his Castle nere Minewid, that so the Marquelle may not possesse himselfe thereof for mother refuge.

The last weeke we were fore afraid, by reason the Plague broke out suddenly in this towns, and nine dyed of it in one night, but it now decreases, though our feares increases, in regard of the more Forces the Earle of Newcastle is to raile, to be a

guard

who tooks shipping at Shields, five miles hence veltendays, being saluted by the fen with 20. Process of Ordnator; the 28. of this moneth the Queen is expected, in Earle of Nempors who was to accompany the Duke, inflanted by the way, fell and broke his Leg: Captaine Rentlety and Captaine Structure are rome to the mouth of Tyne, with the Swallow and Bonevinture, and satered to put in here to should their ship and release their men; And the Ordnatoc for one of their shipps to be landed, and so imployed in a new supply of Forcest against the Parliament, we have written while our hearts ake to the Parliament, to send some Ships to guard his Port since the Rainebour removed hence, but it seems our Letters milearried, or we are forgetten.

Newcastle under Line, Septemb. 24.

W.

trope profit protroy

d by

PH-

de-

ime

Ma.

1

nen

red

m:

of

to

CT

le

c,

We are forgetten. Nenvalle under Line Septemb 24. come ioxo that Ciniquestenday about hive of the clocked and the prince with him with the Dake of Lands his Brothers Troope; and prefently after came the Lord Chemites Regiment, and two Regiments more; these came about 22. Pieces of Ordnance thither; The Lord Strange hath divers Souldiers billeted neare, bere ar bons ; about three Regiments, and the 2000. Armes that came from Newcaftle upon Time wre defigned for his Lordthip, fo that the Kings Poot are now here upon 5000, men, 2000. Fforfe, and 1000. Dragoners: I neede not fend you the Kings speeches he made in this County of Scafford, it is in Print here, and theretore you cannot le long without it; there are divers protestations in it to keepe the Lawes, but an incimation that he intends to breake them ! The Lord Govern Diebe its with his Majelty, and very powerfull, it is the lieve is come to fee the frais of his Count cells put in execution Sir ?. Debues, and Sir A. Williraham are committed by his Maicitie, and both their houses, with the boules of divers other Gentlemen well affected to Religion, Lawes, and Liberties have their houses plundred. The Recorder of 6h-In afternationg speech on the Scaffold prefitted his Majestie with a cop full of gold Prince Ribert with most of the Horle are gone to proceder to relieve Sir John Byron. Sir Edward Dering is to marrow to got with his Majellie backe agains to Submittanty. The five half of Powder and ten Tunne of Match which hash laine as Cheffee Districtor reliefe of Below; indeed here are use many fells in Chylin that can'tell' will how to sinder reliefe for the Protestants in Notation and had that a disquist and managed and had that a disquist and managed and had that a disquist and

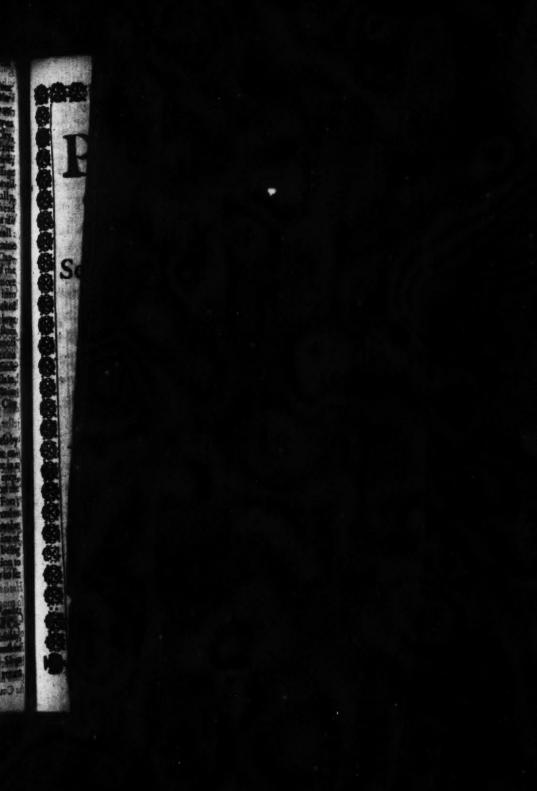
The third bull of the was fore alrighted on Wednesday that, with Maler Hothern his marching nere Honden with 500. Boot and two Troopes of Horie e in so much as his Grace is shed to his Gree, though he hath been for thying his house at Common this three weekes about Saturday the Las angles, Sir Edw. House, and others of the Genery of the West Riding are so joyne their Forces with Mr. Herham about Rosboran or towards Posspecies. The Earle of Camborland is bestirring his hisself to linder their joyning together and the Trained Band of the Ainstee of Twile are to guird his Loise Tadraste and after work he incends to reflect the syll or the Trained Band of the Ainstee of Trained Bands of the County, and hath sens two pieces of Ordnance to Posspecies, where the West riding Gentlemen are

are refolved he shall findes you will heare more.

The unleafonablenesse of the weather in our march with the Arrill comming to Woroffer, which prevented up of taking the Coraling of cefter, which our Harle abrained with much Honour, though with great difficulty, and dife cage; for (as I have it from my Comrade that was in the fight). Prince Rober with as, To came to Worcefter, and joyned with Sir Jabu Byron : We had about ten Troopes neares chough not in a body, Prince Robert fallies out of the City, and puts his Horfe in Barralla Meadow, and feemed to challenge an Encounter; Colonell duality with his Regiment Captaine Wingate, and Captaine Halt; were about halfe a quarter of a mile, la so the Enemy, but in a Lane, where they could not march five a breast a vet to keene C Sandis was, that he adventured to march up, and charged the Prince, which he did foeffee that eleven of them quickly fell : Prince Rupart, or Prince Maurice being fore wounded in a or on his hand : Commiffary Wilnors he comes and relieves Prince Robert, and Colonell & and he had a fingle Encounter, Colonell Sauth received a fore wound, but we hope nor me and run his Sword up to the Hilles in Commillary Wilmer body, as it in reported, then C W. ng mes Troope came on, and did most desperate service, and after him Captaine Fine par rain Hale, then came up Capraine Austins Troope, who could not all this while ger Lane, and gave a most desperate charge, which the Enemy being sensible of, and seein Troopes a comming, recreated into the City of Worceffer, and Captain Auftin followed the the City and did execution on them there, has they stayed not so much as edulishe, but away; and his Troope being fingle, no ne then came roaffelt him; could not our fue for the Gares of the City, to make entrance for our men, and to we obtained the City, and go of Arms belonging to the Cavaliers, and taken about 26, prisoners: Serjeant Major Dou brave man, was flam on our lide, we loft no man of note elle, only Captain Wingue and Finer are mailing but we have viewed the dead bodies of all that are flain on both fid neither of them theres the number is letinall for lotte on each fide there being about an or 28.00 each fide Teannot tell which : My Lord Generall is now in this City Than of Worcefter hath been twice on his knees to the Lo: Generall for his panion in betraving into the hands of the Cavaliers, but cannot obtaine it. Weftmingter, Septemb. 16. 1641.

Cerraine information came this day to the Parliament of a grant defear given to the R the Lord Juca-Queene-Pier, Profident of Munifer, who about Thursday was fra countred the Rebels with 1600. Foot and Horse, the Rebels sharing 8000. Horse and body, and 8000, more a little diffrance off, to relieve them: yet luch was the course of and the goodnesse of God to his cause, that they put the enemy to flight, killed you field, tooke 3. of the greatest pieces of Ordnance, which the Rebels tooke from Limb they sooke 1400, Mitskets from the Rubels, and rooos Pikes, infomuels an they s fer the Pikes on fire, because they had not carriages to take them a way a we don't men. It is laid my Lo: of Corres fon is one of thole that are flaine a Capatin Aldo the Ship that hath laid long before Gallows, hath made this Relation to the Parlian present at Kingsale; when severall that were in the fight came thither, and made a Rel this purpole, to Triffiam Wherembe, Soveraigne of Kingfale, as Captaine Mfbles was re Saile for England The Town of Gallewa Right holds out work over some in

The Marquefle of Heritord is come to Mineard with his Forces, having laid at the Le Houle, and Sir 70 Stones in his march. The Earle of Bedford is by this neare unto him, lonell Atta. Poplier, and a Troopes are marched with from, to affilt the Parte ! B Sept. 26. they will all joyne together, and Befiedge the Towne, together with the D Forces , All Boats are out off at Mineard, that he carinos palle the mouth of Severne ; are lent from Brifton, to stop his passage by Seat Rest considers, the Earle of Beiffer will without obssining Hone London Printed for H. Blanden, 16 4 2





**经验验检验检验检验检验检验检验检验** 

THE HYMBLE

## PETITION

Of the Lords and Commons affembled in Parliament.

Sent to his Excellence ROBERT Earle of Effex, to be presented to his Majestie.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this be forthwith printed and published.

Hen Elfinge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.



### LONDON,

Printed for Ed. Husbands, and John Prancke, and are to be fold

**医经验经验检验经验** 

THE HYMBLE

## PETITION

Of the Lords and Commons affembled in Parliament.

Sencto his Excellence ROBERRT

Farle of Effex, to be presented

to his Majestie.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, That this be forthwith printed and published.

Hen Elfinge, Cleri Parl. D. Com.

大学の



LONDON,

Printed for Ed. Hudends, and John Pranche, and are to be fold on Sort: at the Kings head in Ficethree, 16.12.

300510000

wicked plots and conforming have arrempted to the conforming of the conforming and the conforming of the conforming and prevention of the conforming and prevention of the conforming and being and being and being and being and being

loyall subjects, the Lords and Commons in Parliament canot without great grieffe and tendernette of compassion, behold the pressing mileries, the imminent dangers, the devouring calamities which do extramly threaten, and have part-

ly seized upon both your Kingdomes of Enghand and bredund, by the practices of a party prewalling with your Majesty, who by many flores and any series and any

-lim



wicked plots and conspiracies have attempted the alteration of the true Religion, and the ancient Government of this Kingdome, and the introducing of Popish Idolatry and Superstition in the Church, and tyranny, and confusion in the State, and for the compassing thereof, have long corrupted your Majeflies Councels, abused your power, and by sudden and unsimely diffolying of former Parlia. ments, have often hindred the Reformation and prevention of those mischiefs, and being now disabled to avoid the endeavours of this parliament by any fuch means, have traiteroully attempted to overaw the same by force, and in profecution of their wicked delignes have excited, encouraged, and fosteredan unnaturall rebellion in treland. By which in a most cruell and outragious manner, many thousands of your Majesties subjects there, have bin destroyed, and by falle flanders upon your parliament, and malicious and unjust acculations have endeavoured to begin the like Maffacre here, and being through Gods bleffing, therein disappointed. Have as the most mismischievous and bloudy designe of all, drawn your Majesty to make war against your parliament, and good subjects of this Kingdom, leading in your person an Army against them, and as if you intended by conquest to establish an absolute illimited power over them.

And by your power and the countenance of your prefence have rantaked, spoiled, impr foned, murdered divers of your people, and for their better affistance in these Wicked designes, doe feeke to bring over the Rebells of Ireland and other forces beyond the feas, to ioyn with them, And wee finding our selves utterly deprined of your Majellies Protection and the authors, counsellours, and abetters of these mischiefs, in greatest power and favour with your Majestie, and desended by you against the luftice and authority of your high court of Parliament, whereby they are growne to that height and insolence, as to manifest the rage and malice against those of the nobility and others who are any whit inclinable to peace, Not without great appearance of danger to your owne Royall person, If you shall not in all



all things concut with their weeked and Tray.
terous countes. Have for the full and necellary defence of the Protestant religion, of your Ma jeffies perfou Crowne and dignity of the laws and Liberies of the Kingdom, and the Priviledge and power of Parliament, taken up Armes and appointed and authorised Robert Earle of Effex to be Captaine Generall of all the forces by us raifed, and to lead and conduct the fame against these Rebells and Traitors, and them to fubdue and bring to condigue

And do most humbly befeech your Majeflie to with draw your Royal presence, & coutenance from thefewicked persons, and if they shall stand out in defence of their Rebellious and unlawfull attempts, that you will leave them to be supprest by that power which we have fent against them, And that your Majery will not mix your owne danger with theirs but in peace and fafety withour your forces, forthwith return to your parliament, and by their faithfull Councell and advice, compole the present distempers and Confusions about-

ding

ding in both your Kingdomes, and provide for the security and honour of your selfer your Royall posterity, and the prosperous estate of all your Subjects, wherein if your Majestie please to yeild to our most humble and earnest desires, were doe in the presence of Almighty God proteste, that were will receive your Majesty with all Honour, yield you all due obtained and subjection, and saichstully enteavour to secure your person and estate from all danger, and to the uttermost of our power to procure and establish to your test, and to your people all the blessings of a glorious and happeople all the blessings of a

Hen Elfinge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.



all things concur with their wicked and Traysterous couries. Have for the infland necessary defence of the Protestant teligion, of your Majesties person Crowne and dignity of the laws and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the Privilledge and power of Parliament, taken up. Armes and appointed and authorised Robbert Earle of Essex to be Captaine Generall of all the forces by us raised, and to lead and conduct the same against these Rebells and Traitors, and them to subdue and bring to condigne punishment.

And do most humbly beseech your Majestie to with draw your Royal presence, & coutenance from thesewicked persons, and if they
shall stand out in desence of their Rebellious
and unlawfull attempts, that you will leave
them to be suppress by that power which we
have sent against them, And that your Majesty
will not mix your owne danger with theirs
but in peace and safety withour your forces,
forthwith return to your parliament, and by
their sathfull Councell and advice, compose
the present distempers and Consusions aboun-

ding

ding in both your Kingdomes, and provide for the security and honour of your selfer your Royall posterity, and the prosperous estate of all your Subjects, wherein if your Majestie please to yeild to our most humble and earnest desires, wee doe in the presence of Almighty God prosesse, that wee will receive your Majesty with all Honour, yield you all due obgiesty with all Honour, yield you all due obgiesty and subjection, and said faithfully entered your to secure your person and estate from all danger, and to the intermost of our power to procure and establish to your test, and to your people all the blessings of a glorious and happy digged 11 June 1100 miles.

Hen Elfinge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.



# Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that this bee forthwith printed.

Hen Elfinge, Cler Parl. D. Com.

とうしんたい たっとうしゃくかいかんだん

(a(a) 47

# nedicto vife me. Pity me o my children, ô pity me and jat not your of an and divonione not represent the control of the contro

COMPLAINT

OR

The Church her Lamentation pittifully bemoaning her felfe to her Children, to move them to compatit.

onate her, now in this troublefome time, and and a midaw and to bring them to a matuall agreement and all midaw willing upon the reconciliation.

T was the Fathers complaint over his children Heart O Heavens, and hearken O Earth, for I have: nothis fied and brought up thildren, but they have to Welled against me . Even to now it is, and may Well be the Mothers . Herre o jee Heavens, and bearken of Earth Por I have nowified and brought up obildrens batcher hape rebelled against me, in feeling to deftroy me, and se While me to aller with and defolution in Att woefull Mother of a Stybborn and disobetient off thing: Flow did I lives a Queen (rejoycing and folating my lefte in the midfl of the Nations) an Plaid, I than the ab forlow But now (behold) that which I feared not is come upon me indidente and in a motherit, and pance as upon a woman inwavell. My lovers and activalization begin to forfake me and franca fait off, looking upon my trouble. I am forfaken of mine own children, even those I brought up upon my breatts; and dandled upon thy knees." Behold therefore where be any forced like unto my forlow, and like unto that, wherear the Lord begins

(London 7

neth to visit me. Pity me ô my children, ô pity me and let not your fainting and disconsolate mother, finke down between your hands. O be not fo cruell and hard-hearted as by your civill discord, by intestine war, by schisme, faction and division, to rend and teare out the bowels of your mother! which hath so lovingly nurst & brought you up so tenderly kept you, and Pelicane like hath fed you with her own heart bloud, even the bloud of Saints & Martyrs. O make not my forrow greater, in despising of me. I am black, but comely: I am black in regard of some enormities, mildemenous, and imperfections but comely as the tents of Kedar, and as the curtaines of Salomon. Regard ye me not, because I have some spots and wrinckles in outward shew and appearance: yet (behold) within I am all faire and beautifull: For the King's daughter is all glorious within: It is the Romane strumpet that doth adorne and set her felfe forth to the eye, that would feem all beautifull without, when as within the is full of rotteneffe, dead mens bones, and all uncleanesse. It is the note of a false and erroneous Church roboath its felfe of its purity. I confesse my fault, Saline ledge my deformity and defire to be reformed. plead with me my children, cor vince me of my cr our controversie be decided by a lawfull affembly. King and Parlia ment may appoint. But (alas) how shall they appoint that, about the which they are in controverlie already? If that which should be my curing bee my wounding how great is my mifety. Let the sighteens fmit me but let not thein precious baulme breake my head. Fall not out my deare children, neither deftroy your felves for the blemishes and imperfections of your mother. O give eare and liften to my counfell clean he conftrained to call upon the Father of those children to be a Judgo and a Witnesse against them. Give eare and help me, o my King ! for the children are brought to the birth, and there is no frength to bring forth. Detaid Soveraign your Nobles and Peeres don't in Parliament,

for a redictic & teformation of things and there is no firength

to .

dian

(2)

to bring to paffe without your Royall consent. God himselfe is about a work, a great work a work of Reformation, tending to his own glory and our good, o be not you a means to hinder or prevent it, or that that which should be for our cofort, turn to our utter ruine or destruction. Remember that you also have a King above you, to whom you must give an accompt of all your ways at the last day. Refiss him not, withstand no longer, least shapily you be found to sight against God himselfe. Remember that you are not only a Defender of the Faith, but also that you should be a nursing Father. O let not posterity record you a destroyer of your people and Country. Leunor the frogs of Egyptior the Locusts of the bottonises primary longer whisper in your Royall cares; to seduce and deterive you they croke only for their own advantage; and to bring you and yours back again to the Egyptian bondage, and to Romish captivity.

captivity! sch et olls tud , sig squid lo shumlam sch et el Give care and way (dread Soveraigne) to your Parliment, and trusty Counsellors, who not only know and are privy to the enormities of the Land, and the difastors of the Kingdom, but also are willing to redresse and reforme them, having their bearts touched with zeale to Gods glory, love and dury to your Majefty, care of their Countrey, and feeke and indeavour the good and welfare both of Church and Commonwealth. They defire not to rule, but to be ruled, neither are they willing to usurp foveraignity, but to acknowledg you their leidge Lord, they defire to bring in no innovation, but to reduce the Church and Countrey to their ancient Lawes and Liberty, They indeayour to bring your Majesties subjects to your obedience, and our Religion to that purity, it was in Christ and his Apostles time. For this they have humbly sued to your Highneffe, for this they strive and contend. They defire (being Protestants) to conforme themselves to all other Protestant-Churches, and nor to halt any longer between two opinions: hetween Christ and Beliall, betweene the Truth and Antichrist, between Rome and England, or between a Papist and a

(44) Protestant, or being lukewarme, to deferve to be spuce out It is no dishonour for a King to be ruled by a wife, and teligious Conncell: Your Majefty intends no other Law or Discipline; but what was in force in Queene Elizabeth her time, and in the dayes of your Father our, late Soveraigne of famous Memory: the Parliament intends nothing elfe. Oriely they indeavour to in eaks and diffatill that ab folute Soveraignty your Highnesse doth seeme rouchallenge whereby they find no rouly your Subjects Liberty infringed but also themselves and the whole Land brought into an unaccultomed bondage and fervitude. You tilame them for taking up Armes. In is not against your Majesty; but for you. It is for the peoples liberty and fafety and in fo much as it is for thempitis for your because the Ho. nour, welfare, and happineffe of a King, confifts note : ly in the multitude of his people, but also in the Mberry Peace, and fafery of his Subjects of Your Highnesse will a leading that they have no Law for what they doe. I an fwer, they have and are a Law in themselves ; for Parlia ments both have made Lawes, and difnagull'd them! And chough they frome to encerprize that which was never teene nor heard off before, and from the which your Majeffy may feeme to be differeing; yet if eitheri; be grounded upon, or according to Gods word, or make for the peace, and we fare of the Kingdome, it is lawfull! For wherefore were Counfellors ordained, but to be Rulers in the King some, and the eye and direction of the King but it is well knowne; that the Parliament is your Maje Ries great Councell, and by the fame you ought and mult be guided and directed.

Give care and pirieme, O my Parliament, and help thy rufull and disconsolate mother, commissionarming all and distressed condition. Behold how I fir mourning all alone, and there is none to comfort me; looke upon my breaches, and upon my ruine and desolation, which seemes

(5)

to becat hand, if it be not speculty prevented, my somes! docfaint, and bugin ho bleed; my Widdowes and Virgins mound, and in comfort leffe, in the firenes; my honour is! gone, my beauty failes mee, my wealth is confumed, and roy and mirth is fled away. Oh let mee not be a histing to the Nations, but labour, O labour with speed to bind up my wounds, and to cure my loares, labour with his Maje. By for a peace and reconciliation, labour to gaine him by love and humility, and that he may feey on are his friends. and that you defire his enemies to be as the dust before the winde, and the Angell of the Lord to scatter them, but that upon himselfe, and his posterity, his Crowne may ever flourish. And it your swords mun be drawne, O letit be drawne in defence of him, and in defence of your felves, in defence of the Kingdome, and in defence of the Lawes, and Liberties of the fame. Bezealous, be vatiant, for the battelisthe Lords and not yours, and the chile is Gods, and not mans. Be faithfull unto the death, and Christ hath promised you a Crowne of life. Subdue the proud, spare the lowly, and let all your actions be fealoned with mode, ration and differention. Spire not, O spare not totake us the Foxes, even the little Foxes , that fpoyle our Vines ? and while yee have rooted out all Superflition, Errour, and Herefie and while you have reflored your mother to her ancient iplendor beauty, and dignitie.

Give care and help me O my Nobles, my Gentry, and Commonalty, piric mee, O piry mee, and let not the Mothers ruine & desolation be your consolation. Make not my rem greater, by the munal discord; and by imbrewing you hands in one anothers blood. Side with the King, but fide with your Parliament also; and so side with both, that you may bee sure you side with God. Which you cannot soe, if either you take part with the King, against the Parliament (in any unjust or works with thing) against the Ring. But the Parliament (you make fell thing) against the Ring. But the Parliament (you

A 3

have heard) feeks your good it defireth your wolfare, the glory of God, the honour of the King, & the peace and welfare of the Land Lay down therefore your weapons, and thinks of you are for the King when you feeke the destruction of one another, for the Kings ca'e and welfare confilts in your mutual love and unity. Lay downer your courage and haughtie mindes. How long will yee contend. bend your twords against your selves, and against your brethren: know yee not that it will be bitternes in the later end; & that when ye have left destroying, you shall be destroyed? Against whom do ye fight, against an enemy, against a forraigner? or stranger: no but against God, against the King, against the Parliament, against your friends, against your selves: Are yee wretched and madd, that ber cause strangers doe or will not destroy you, that you will destroy your felves? Who hath bewitched you; but bee only that is the common enemy of mankind, and feekes your ruine and overthrow? O liften no longer unto him, give no more eare; you are not acquainted with warre; nor shedding of blood. Put up therefore your twords, and fight no longer, for it is enough O father of my children, pitie thy children, and let it greive thee, to fee them flaughten down one another, before thy face: knowing that when they are defroyed, thou canft not be fafe. It is falfe feducers, and fuch as finell of the smoake of the bortomlesse pit, that breaks your peace, and sets you together by the eares. Why then against them (with the Parliament) feck to bend your fwords, Dome Rick & home-bred enemies are worle then aliens and strangers, indeavour to root out these, and your feares and jarres are at an end.

Give care and help mee, of my Judges and grave Councillours I where is now your ayde? What is there no Balme in Gilead, for to cure my foare and maladie? is there no wifedome nor understanding in you? Is Wifedome perished from the ancient, and Council from the prudent? Is there no knowledge in the Land? Or are yee like noto Ephraims filly Dove; altogether without heart? what is the cause that you are filent now in these stoublesome times, finely something is the matter; that your mouth is shopt. I donbt fome of you) have been those that have gone downe into Egypt for help, and increast my trouble. I donbt yee have taken council, but not of the Lord, and covered with a covering, but not by his Spirit; that yeemight adde linder time, and devoure the Land in his presence. You have milest the Kingy misguided the State, and for your owne advantage, and for fifthy learns also. Which now

is the cause of my greife, the cause of my seare and danger, the cause that his Majefty is so hardly wonne to a right understanding betweene Him and his Parliament, to bardly reclaimed from his wonted conceipt a id opinion of things. Yet now at the length put to your helping hands, freely confesse your faults and errours, and by all possible meanes labour to bring a right understanding betweene the King and his great Councell, and to reconcile him to his Subjects and to recover his Subjects love to him. Curfed be they, that with not prosperity to Zion, and pray for the peace of our lern-Calem. Give care and help me, ô my Clengy. But ah finfull Nation, a feed of evill doers, how can or will yee help, when as the most of y u feeks io deftroy. You mind Popery, you feeke Hierarchy, you usurpe soveraignyt, you'are a people laden with iniquity: Your greatnesse is and will be your rushe and downefall; and not of you onely, but also of the whole Nation and Kingdome, for your fakes: You worthip and adore Tables, you commit Sacriledge, and are in love with Mammen more then with God. You fleece Christs theep but feed them not; you fell and make merchandize of foules, of Heaven, and Christ, and all you have & do abuse the King, you feduce the Nobles, you delude the people. You can not be content with one living but you must feek to scrape all into your hands, you cannot be content with meat drinke & rayment; but you must build Houses, plant wine-yards and lay living to living, while there is left no place for the poore to live belide you. And to the end you may bee great, and that your posterity may prayle your doings, you alwayes fide with the stronger party; and to gaine the world, yee would even loofe your foules, forgoe the Gospell, and betray Christ, for this cause you are more ready to blow the fire that is kindling then to quench it. You like and skill to well of superstition, and Idohtry, that you neither can not will forgoe the Roman Monarchy, feeing it was the first of you rifing, & is as yet the only prop of your greatneficino wonder then, that King and people be leduced, whenas those that should be our guides, doe missead us, and are missead themselves, for it the light that is so us, be darknesse; how great is that darkneffe. You are or thould be toe light of the world, but rofemble the darknesse of Leyer; dark Lanterns that do lead thoufands to eternal perdition and defiruction; So that Satan needs noother agents upon Earth but you, you are to accustomed to ease that you cannot take paines, and therefore downe with preaching playing becomes you better then praying and feating then falling. And if you preach at any time, it is to thew your felves, your Learning. YOUR

your Elequence, and to obtaine your base finisher endes ; even to gr aliving, preferment, or the like, or to maintaine and uphold the pall dignity, your pompe, your pride, and vaine glory, or to move ! dition and faction in the Land, and to breed division between the King and his Subjects, and betweene the Governours and their in feriours. You are in and of the flesh, and therefore cannot favour the things that are either of God, or of his spirit. The Apoliles travelled from country to country on loot preaching the Cofpel of the Kine dome, being poore, naked, defittute, and despited; yee ride in coacher like Princes, and je: it up and downe in long Robes and coffly anparell, firing deliciously every day. Yee have greetings in the markets, the chiefe roomes at Fealts, and of men to bee called Rabbi. O how unlike are yee to the Apolles, whiles yet would feeme to imit tate them, & pretend to be their foccessours, finally & in a word yet are the fole and onely cause of all my evill; and of the trouble and danger that is come upon mee. Pity me therefore, o my children, and repent, and doe the first workes: Least God remove the light of his countenance, and of his Candlellick from among us, and take his word and Golpell, and give it to a Nation or people more thanking than wee, and that will bring him forth the fruit thereof in due fon. Let us breake off our finnes by fpeedie repentance and our in quities by thewing mercy to the poore if it may be lengthains our tranguillity. Let us pray for the peace and welfare of lerafa & for the lateguard and protection of our King and Country, know ing that it is for our fins, that he and the Land is troubled. Let me let us by a mutuall love and concord feek to reconcile our felves on to another; knowing that our jarring is but the rejoycing of our E nemies, and that our fall will bee their riling; whereas our friend cannot chuic but mourne and lament at our mifety and ruine Let u every one turne from our evill-wayes, and from the violence that is in our handes; who knowes whether the Lord will turne and te pent him of his herce anger, that we perilh not? O Let not this po tent and flourishing Land and Nation come to a perpetuali and inter defolation. Let not Satan delude you my children to make you a hilling or a morking flock so other Nations, but remember your mothers former and ancient inlendor and brightnesse; remember your zeale, your love, your faith raigion and happinale, and be not overcome of evill; but overcome evill with goodness. The which that we may all do God of his initiality and codess. metry and goodnes gree grant and give us his grace for Christis lake. Amen I your reach at any time, it is to the wyour Lives, your Leathing,

THE REPORT OF THE PROPERTY OF 



## LETTER

From The LORD OF LECESTER,

RIGHT HONOVRABLE,

The EARLE of

And by him comunicated to the House of PEERES.

Declaring the true causes of his long stay at Court, and with what earnest desires hee continually pressed his Maiesty to assigne his dispatch, which he not with standing denyed to grant.

Also how, and in what manner his Majesty tooke away the Horses, bought by the Parliament, for the service of Ireland, and imployed them to his owne use.

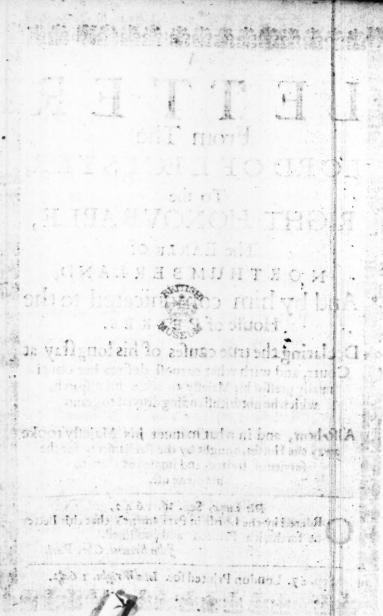
Die Lane, Sep. 26. 16 4 2.

Rdered by the Lords in Parliament, that this Letter
be forthwith Printed and published.

John Browne, Chr. Parl.

Sep. 27. London Printed for bin Wright. 1 64,3.

hydrey



ightu ce the

## LE

From the

LORD OF LEICESTER,

To the

RIGHT HONOVRABLE

The EARLE of NORTHUMBERLAND,

And by him communicated to the House of PEERES.

My Lords.

Hough I have written thrice to the Commissioners for the affaires of Ireland since my comming from London to give them account of my flay at Court, and that I have also written severall Letters to some particular friends in hope that thereby the truth might be knowne, and my selfe

ightly understood. Yet because these Letters peradventure may have miscarried, and lest I should incurre the censure of the Parliament for negligence or slacknesse in that service to which I have been deligned, I will truly & as briefly as I can relate to your Lordship how I have be-

haved



haved my felfe and if your Lordship please you may Communicate it to the House of Peeres', as in your indgment and favour to me you shall thinke sit, and I hope it will appeare that as I have bin very impatient of this delay, so I have not wanted diligence in the Soli-

citation of my dispatch,

When I came to Yorke I told the King that I was come thither to receive his Maichies Commandments and Instructions for that imployment: which he had done me the honour to confer upon me, and I did humbly befeech him that I might not be stayed at Court because the Parliament did desire my speedy repair into Freland, and that this fervice as I conceived did require it at least that fome governour ( if I were not thought worthy of it) should be presently sent into that Kingdome; the King told me he would thinke of it; but I must confesse I did not find his Majesty so ready to dispatch me as 1 hoped and expected. From that time I did not faile to befeech his Maiefly to fend me away, upon every oportunity I had of speaking to him, and I thinke there pass fed not a day, that I did not defire the Secretaries of State and some other persons about the King, to put his Maiesty in mind of me, and to hasten my dismission; and diverfe times I made it my Perition to the King that he would dispatch me or declare his intention that hee would not let me goods ally in la anuone

The King faid my instructions should be drawn, and that he would give Order to Master Secretary Nichelas to doe it as speedily as he could, in expectation whereof, I stayed about three weekes, till the King came from rorke, when his Majesty appoynted me to follow him to Nortingham, and there I should have my expeditions, I obey'd his Maj. and came after him to this Town where

I have attended ever fince, perpetually foliciting to bee dispatched, and beseeching his Majesty, that I might either goe to my imployment, or have his leave to retire my felfe to my owne house and private condition, that if he were unwilling to trust me in an imployment of forgreat importance, I did beseech him that I might be no burthen to his thoughts, and that he would be fo gracious as to let me know his resolution, for I conceived my self to be under a heavy censure, both of the Parliament and of the whole Kingdome, whilst possibly they might thinke it my fault that I was fo long absent from that charge which I had undertaken. It is to no purpose to tell you every paffage, but this I professe to your Lordship, that if it bad beene to fave the lives of all my Friends, and of my selfe, I could not have done more for my dispatch, neverthelesse I have not beene able to advance it one step, por have I feene any token to make me hope to have it quickly till this morning, when Master Secretary Ni. cholas gave me a draught of my instructions to peruse, and to I hope that betweene this and monday I shall have done that part, and I will doe the best I can in procuring fome other things, without which I know not how I shall be able to doe any acceptable service in that Kingdome, your Lordship knowes I am a servant, and I could not run away if I would, or at least it had beeneto fittle purpole though I should have adventured to doe fo undecent and so undurifull an action. Therefore I hope it will be beleeved that I have not beene too blame.

Now with your Lordships leave, I shall trouble you with another perticular, wherein pethaps I suffer in the opinion of them that knew not what hath passed, though I be as innocent as a newborne Child, may I have opposed it as much as I had power to doe, so the King A 3



being informed at Tarke by fome officions perfons, that there were certain draught horses provided to be sent into Freland, his Majesty told me that he must needs have them for his owne use, I did humbly befeech him nor to take them away from his owne fervice in Freland, for which they were bought, and in which they were to bee impolyed, and besides what I said my selfe, I made means by others to fave the horses, so as I heard no more of it till I came hither, but then his Majesty told me againe, that he must needs have those horses, and would have me fend for them, I represented tohis Majerty the inconfiderablenesse of those few horses, and that the Parli. ament might take it very ill, in regard that the horses were bought with their money for the service of the poor Kingdom of Ireland, therfore I did befeech him nor totake them, or however that he would fecure me from being an instrument in that which I conceived would much hurt his affaires, and that I being trusted by the Parliament, I could neither doe it my felfe, nor confent that any other should doe that which was a breach of trust, and a great diservice, even to his Majesty himselfe, notwithstanding this the King sent unto me by Master Budimion Porter, and Sir George Hay, at severall times to the like purpose, but I returned the same answer, adding this also, that I could not doe it and be an honest man to his service, though it be true that the King said he would restore the horses, or pay for them, but for all this, it pleased his Majesty to imploy one Erington that served me, and gave him a warrant to fetch the horses, Erington told me of it, I forbad him as far as I could to doe it, and told him that if he did it, he must not looke to have any thing more to doe with me for ever, and further that I made no doubt but the Parliament would hang him for Realing

Mealing their horses. This and more I said to Brington, in the presence of smes Battiere my Secretary, who will witnes it, & conceiving it to be an unjust thing in it felf, displeasing to the Parliament, and hurtfull to the Kings service. I protested against it , though Bringson said , his Master had commanded him upon his allegiance to exe. cute the warrant, but indeed I told him that I did not be. leeve him, nor could thinke that his Majesty would command a Subject upon his allegiance to take away other mens Horses, this I thought sufficient, but it seemes I was deceived, for Erington without my consent or know. ledge, went from Nottingham towards Chefter, as I heard afterwards, and I have never feene him fince, nor heard from him, what he hath done I doe not know, but I lent to Cheffer that the horses should be presently shipt away, and I caused my Secretary to write to Master Hawkins . to take care that neither Erington nor any body for him, should receive any more money of Master Loftus, or his Deputy, to provide the rest of the horses, for as yet I thinke there hathbin only 1600 li. issued to buy 200.0f the 600, horses allowed by the Parliament, and of that 1600 li. I will doe the best I can to get a good account, whereof the Parliament God willing shall be informed with my best care and diligence, truly my Lord I do the best I can to serve my Country, they that wifer may doe more, but of any thing contrary to the duty of an honest man , the Parliament upon strict examination shall never find me guilty, for the reputation of honesty and fidelity is (and I can fay no more); as deare unto me, as your effeeming me Nottingham, Sep. 9

Your Lordsbips hamble and and affectionate Servans,

LEICESTER.

FINIS.

1642.



Charles To mendes The state of the s Street and we have been a street and the state of the same of the s and is the way have a The man and political than man a political start too mand ship of the the world place of the best of the bir or offer the day 1.57 p and sollend acquisting The same of month time of energy for Estages willout by condition and the iclies, keit from Northelam Coverds Challer, and have a fail and a corrected the horses should be entered him and so said I challed thy Secretary to write to Matter Mandi the care that neither Entreion nor any body louni all the second of the second o things the holds for relative to the second of the second of the continue of the collection of the collect belt real colleges my Country are system by the viller per does more, bits of any ching contendant los are of sea and The server in the comment of its name and me gradely beautighted and for the good and ry is (and earlist no more y as done do no , as your Martin A. Jan. Sept. assured sure site to bee

LELCES FER.

**《热热·热热·热热·热热·热热·热热热热热热热热** Exceeding Happy and loyfull Newes from the Kings Maiefly, and the Prince his Highnelle at Shreweshitty Together with His Majelijes Demards of the Knights, Gentry and Commonalty A Poft, Sept. 24. Brought from is Maielties Speec ind Protestation, made in the head of His Army, betweene Stafford and Wallington, the 19.0f Septem. After the reading of His Orders. 43445553444444444 LONDON, Printed for H. Blund : Sept. 27. シキャホホキホネホホ





Exceeding

the Kings mon Excellent Majelly at Shreperburg and and



Right Hand ble Robert Earle

with about the number of 600-Dragoon that Prince Robert was come this ther with many Troopes of House, and

that his Majesty were allo coming their ther with most of his forces, desiring him that he would be pleased to advance his sooces from warwick and those parts towards the saide City of worcester for the safeguard and security of the same: Relatting also the inhumant acts and barbaris cruelties of the cavaleers which they dayly committed and excuted upon the Kings Majesties true Subjects, saying that they were all Round-heads that would not

It was also set downe, that His Majesty doth daily amongst his owne forces and the Inhabitants where they refide, make a peeches unfolding his minde to them concerning these waslike affaires, and certifying to them that he will live and dye in his laid Resolution, and will maintaine the True Protestant Religion, the Lawes of the Land, and the property of the Subject.

use the good word of God Dam-n

Hec

Prince Robert begins to fire and burned downe many homes; and that he is now planting of divers Ordinance upon the walls of the City of Worceffer and that he is now making and tailing on great Billworkes and Fortilications neere to the laid City, giving our many threatning speeches against those that will not subjectibe nor condescend to his defines and strict demands.

The faid Letters and it nitted, hat most of the Cavalters in divers Counties were resolved and determined to affectible together and to march towards the faid fifty of weeker, because it is supposed, that the Extile of Biller and His Royall Majes she shall appointed to have a generall meeting fleer the faid city with all their forces and then to conferre upon the Affaires of this Kingdom and both houses of Parliament which are now in debate between the great Councell of this Kingdom.

(4) And His Royall and facred Majelly, but he Cavalcers have already given out, that before there shall be any agreement, or happy conclutions these present distractions, betwixt his Majelty and his Excelencie the harle of Fffer that they will each man loffe their lives, and adventure their perlons in opposition of the same, but let all good Christians prayers ascend up to th Almighty, who is the Ruler of every Hattell, and the greatest Generall over all Armies , that hee would be fo graciously pleased to fend downe his holy Spirit to guide and direct his Royall Majesty (the King of Great Britaine) that he may arthu faid meeting with His Excellence the far of Blee, Lord Generall of the Parliaments Forces , agree and conclude upon fuch Articles of peace that may advance to the Glory of Gods true Religion, and the prace and minion of this diffraction Kingdome, than to with unity and conserd His Majesty and the Honourable KingCourt of Parliament may have a happy and blefled meeting, to fetale this kine dome in its owne posture, to which he all good people by dwent to be well at its credibly reported about the Well-

erne Countries that this Majelly is reloived to have a Treaty with the Earle of Eget, and to conclude upon fich matters is finally be for the glary of Gods true Religion, but the day appearated is not yet knowns: His Majelly upon the day of the first specially upon the day comming thicket propounded their following propositions: condescended to them, being to this cle City his place of relidence for lome certaine time. 2. That Itis defires was that they would be pleafed to religne the Macriston gazine of that County into His Majelies cuffedy, which was done and performed

accordingly.

MVSEVM BRITAN NICVM His Majesties Speech and proschation, made in the Head of bu Army, 19. Sept. After the reading of His Orders.

Gentlemen Outrons fleared shelf Orders read; It is your part in your leverally also as so objerve them exactly: I be ume cannot be long before one to Aftian, therefore you have the more reason to be emissing And I must tell you, I shall be very severa in punishing of abole, of what condition soever, who transgresse these instructions. I cannot suited your Conference and Medicine, your Conference and your slow-alry harb brought you hither to fight for your Religion, your King, and the Laws of the Land. You shall more with no Entrusts, Out Stail note, and of them Brownists, Anabaptists, and Arheisls, such who defire to destroy both Church and state, and who have distributed designs, and you to runce for being loyall to Vs. That you may see what use I mean to make of your valour, it is please Good to best or with success. I have chought fit so publish my Resolution and Processarios, which when you have heard me make, you will believe you cannot list in

when you have heard me make, you will believe you cannot light in a better quarrell; In which I promise relive and dyo with you.

Doe promite in the presents of Almighty God, and as I hope for his Bidling and Proceeding. That I will defend and maintaine the true Reformed Proceding Religion, eliablished in the Church

the true Reformed Proreflant Religion eliabilithed in the Church of England, and by the Grace of God in the fame will live and die. I defire to governe by 7 be leaves Languefale Land, and that The Liberty and property of the Salagif may be by them preferred with the fame Care as my owns just lights. And it it please God, by this blessing upon this Army miled for my accessing defense, to prefer to my shourt mis Rebellion, I do folemply and faithfully Promite in the fight of God, to maintaine The Inst Privaledges and Freedome of Parliament, and to govern by The entire Laws of the Land to my trooff Power, and particularly ophierved inviolably The Laws confinted to by me this Parliament. In the means while If this time of Watra, and the great need live and fraise. Laws now drives an open any of Warre, and the great necessity and firsts. I am now driven to beget any wiolation of those. I hope it shall be impaced by God and Man to the Authors of this War, and necto me who have for emettly laboured for the professation of the Peace of this & ingde

When I willingly faile in their particulars. I will expect an aide of reliefe from any man of procedion from Hoaven; But in this Reformion shope for the checrefull affiliance of all yood men, and am confident of Gods bleffing.

